

E'IMO SOERA  
MPOLOOELITA I POEË  
ISA BO ANAGOEROENA

---

---

U  
K  
9



Bibliotheek  
NEDERL. ZENDINGSCHOP.  
OEGSTGEEST

G-10-30

Bibl. Hendrik Kraemer Inst.



7110 032 408X



UNIVERSITEITSBIBLIOTHEEK UTRECHT



3955 5523



✓ Sigurd

E'IMO SOERA

MPOLOOELITA I POEË ISA BO

ANAGOEROENA.



T-3-18

Bibliotheek  
NEDERL. ZENDINGSCHOO  
GEGSTGEEST

N'OEKI RI MASINA RI NGATA AMSTERDAM RI PAE 1935.

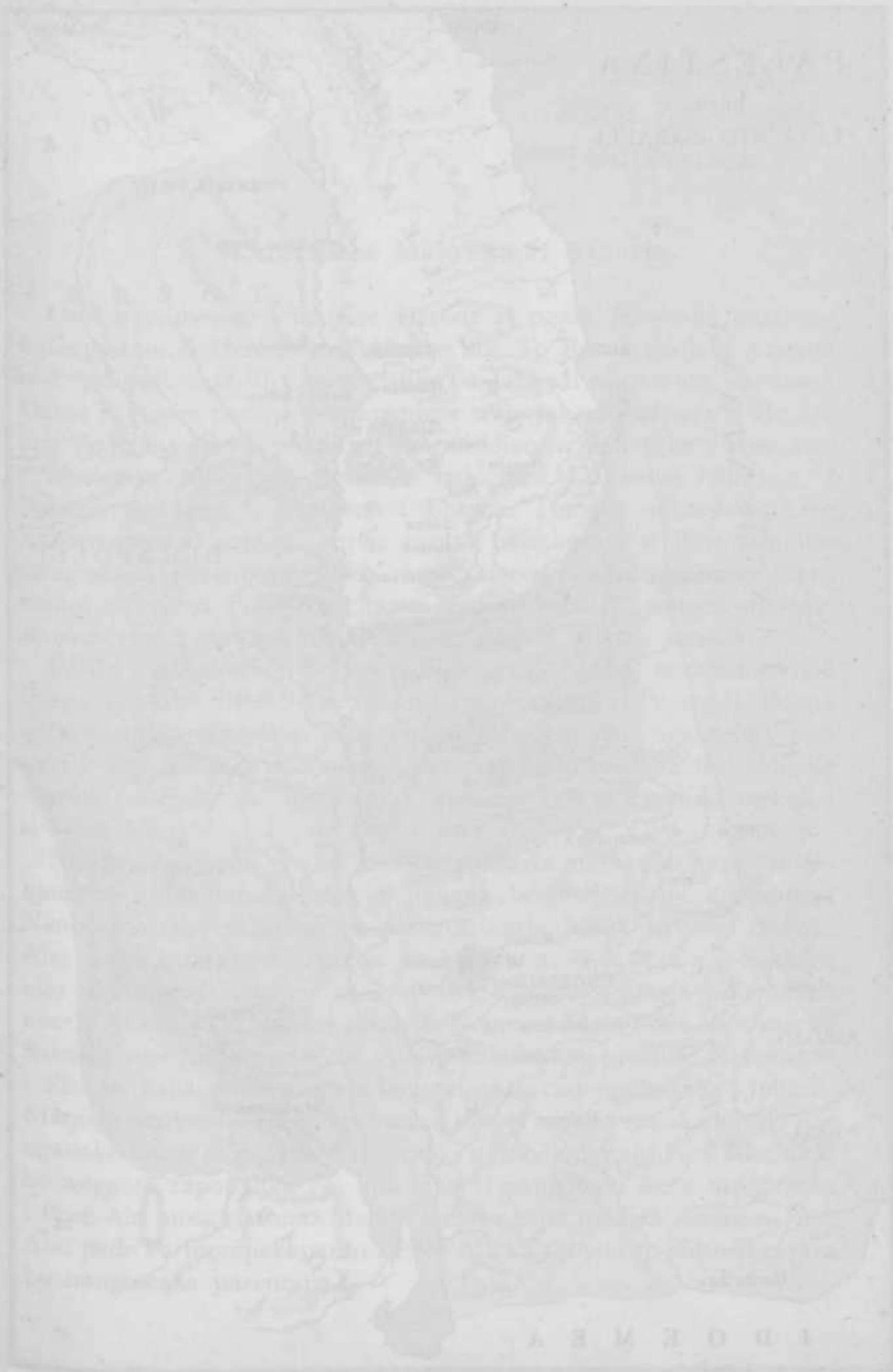
BIJBELSCH LEESBOEK  
VAN HET NIEUWE TESTAMENT  
IN HET SIGISCH

---

BEWERKT DOOR ADJUDANT E. ROSENLUND

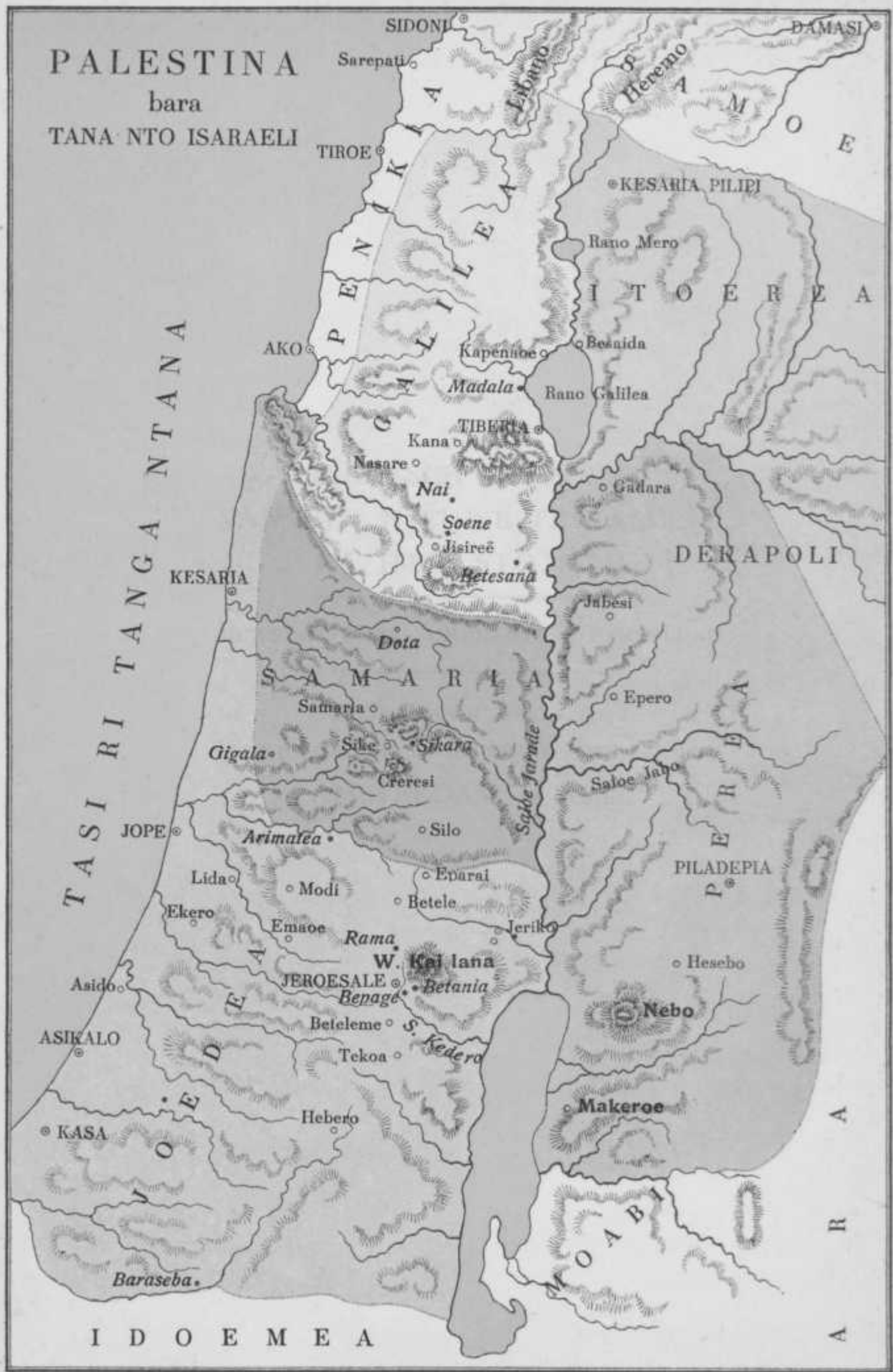
---

UITGEGEVEN DOOR HET  
NEDERLANDSCH BIJBELGENOOTSCHAP  
AMSTERDAM — 1935



AMERICA





PALESTINA  
bara  
TANA NTO ISRAELI

TASI  
RI  
TANGA  
NTANA

IDOMEA

A  
R  
A

### 1. Karata noe Mala'eka ri Sakaria.

Oeatoe natoewoe i magaoe Herode ri ngata Jeroesale, nasaemo kamagaoena. I Herode etoe niowoe noe To Roma nadjadi magaoe nTo Jahoedi, apa idja bara palili To Jahoedi noparenta, sabana i Datoe ri Roma poeëra. Napari niepe nTo Jahoedi nepoeë ri Roma, apa To Roma etoe to poanitoe, idja niindjanira nanjomba si Poeë Ala.

Natoewoe mboei ri Jeroesale tadoelako panjomba hamba'a, i Sakaria hangana, bo rongona i Elisabe. Tomata ndjamboko etoe nanoro rarara, napoeti mpoe rarara nompersaja si Poeë Ala, bo nangoseaka parentana. Lako ri porongora, nadeangganimo niperapira ngana ri Poeë Ala, hawo idjapa niwoi. E'i, natoea mpoemo tomata etoe; etoe pade napantomo riarara idjamo moana.

Powia i nDjakaria: nesoea ri Sapo mPanjomba, nombatoendjoe doepa, nekakai ri Poeë Ala, ewa ada panjombara si Poeë Ala. Doepa to nitoendjoe tadoelako mpanjomba nTo Jahoedi nggaoeloe, ewa sogas; ane nitoendjoe nawongi rangahoena. Ane tomata nangole nontido rangahoena, nioelira: I wenamo rarata montido mekakai si Poeë Ala.

Nadjadi sanggani nesoea mboei i Sakaria riara noe Sapo mPanjomba, nidikanamo doepa ri langga boelawa, pade nitoendjoe. Naopoemo etoe netingoa i'a niolena, naria Mala'eka lako ri Poeë Ala, nama'i nanggeni kareba ka i Sakaria. Nakoema'a i Sakaria, idja natamoetoea rarana, nangoeli i'a: Bara nonggoeja nikama'ika noe Mala'eka re'i? naipoe rarakoe. Nesana i Mala'eka: Ne'e maeka Sakaria, apa niepemo i Poeë Ala pekakaimoe noroeloe. Rongomoe i Elisabe kana moana ngana langgai, pade rapopohangka i Johane. Mamala madombo raramoe, madea mboei tomata rapakadombo noe nganakodimoe etoe. Ane mabosemo i'a, modjadi nabi Poeë Ala; toele bo anggoro rapopalika i'a, apa lako ri pangotena kana rapopesoea i Poeë Ala inosa riarana. Madea tomata kana madjea rarara si Poeë Ala, pade i'a mompakapanto i Poeë Ala ka tomata to napoeti rarara bo nangoseaka parentana.



### 3. Pombaote i Johane.

Toloemboelamo karoo-roo i Maria ente sampesoewoena i Elisabe, idjapa nawoli i'a ri saponā. Idja masae lako etoe noanamo i Elisabe, langgai nganana. Sangga niepe noe sampesoewoena kareba etoe, nama'imo hira nangole topoana, bo nompakawoë rara noe nganakodina. Nalioemo pitoembongi lako ri poanana, nasiromoemo tomata sangatana nama'i mombasoeba nganakodi etoe bo mompelisi hanga nabelo. Sanoe nangoeli: Rapakasimbai hangana ewa i Sakaria oemana. Nesana indona i Elisabe: Idja i wena, kana i Johane hangana. Idja nipokono noe sararana ndjoemongoe, nioelira: Aa, idja nabelo etoe, idja iwe'i hanga nto toea poeëna bo i pia, aginamo rapekoetana ri oemana.

Nama'i hira etoe ri oemana, nompekoetana: I sema hanga noe nganakodimoe? Niala i nDjakaria watoe mpo'oeki ala raoekina hanga noe nganana, apa da nabobo i'a. Nioekina iwe'i: I Johane hangana. Lako e'i-e'i nasowamo poloelitana, nabalimo kabobona, nangoeli i'a: Koetoija mpoe hanga i Poeë Ala, apa naähi noe matana ka kita, bo niwoinamo ka kita rasi bose, nakono ewa pangoeli noe nabi-nabi ndjoemongoe bara i pia, to niposara nganga i Poeë Ala, nompetoemboe ka kita katowe noe rarana. Bo nihaloenggoe i nDjakariumo nganana, nangoeli i'a: E'imo iko nganakoe, kana madjadi nabi i Poeë Ala, mompopaindjani ka kita kaisintowe i Poeë Ala to nanga-mpoengi salata bo nompakanoto rarata ala manjomba mpoe si I'a.

Sangga naopoe nipopohanga nganakodi etoe, nawolimo tomata. Nipatoewoe noe oemana bo indonamo i Johane, masae-sae mabosemo i'a. Kabosena, idjamo i'a neari ri saponā noe indona bo oemana, nipalainakamo, naroo-roomo i'a hamba'a-mba'ana ri tana boa ri sambote noe oeë Jarade.

---

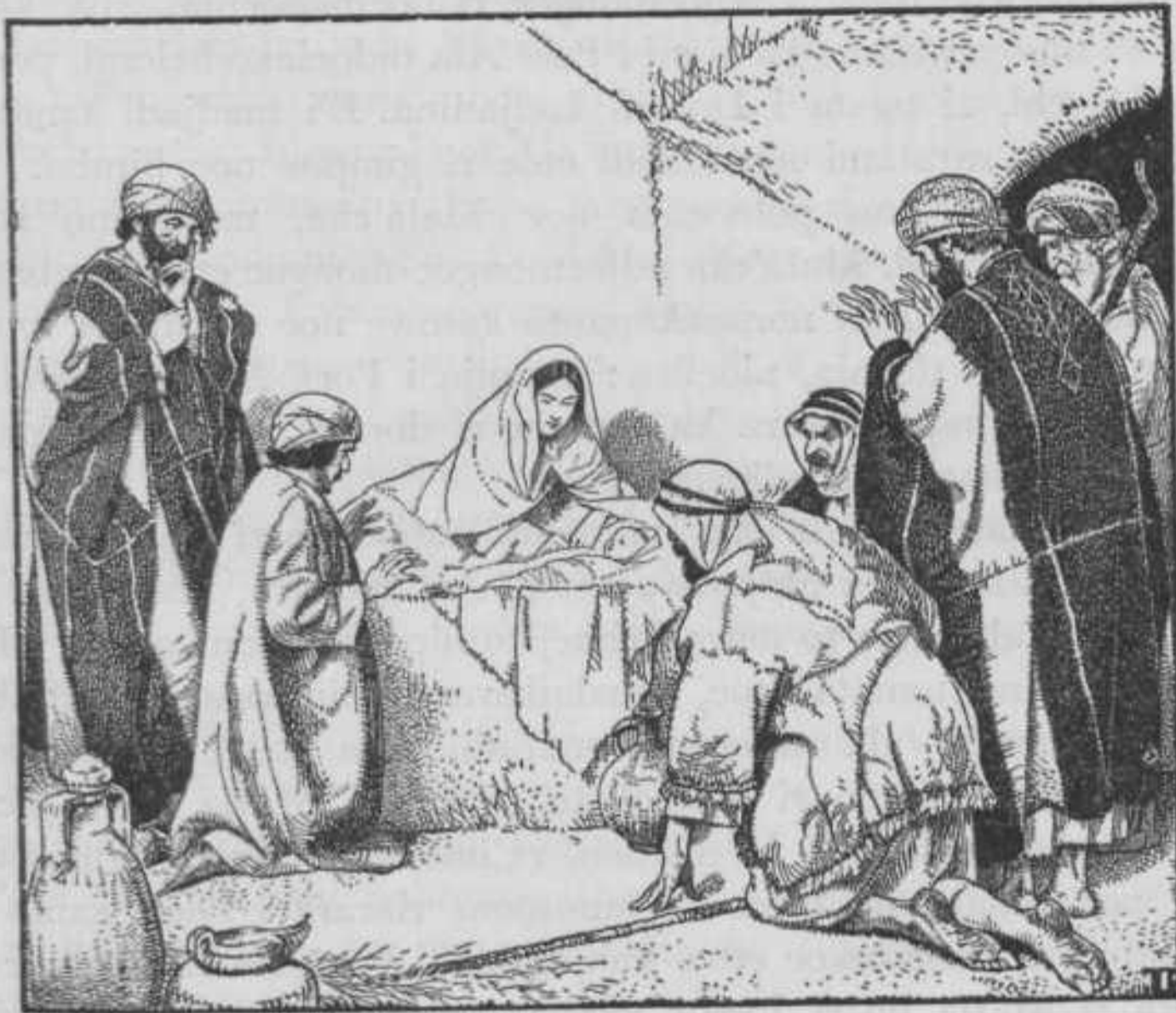
### 4. Pombaote i Poeë Isa.

Randja katiana i Maria, naratamo parenta i Datoe ri Roma nangowoe hoemongoe-mongoe palilina kana mawoli ri ngata nto toeara, raoeki hangara, ala raindjani i Datoe kadea ntomata ndjoemongoe. Nanggaliwo mboei i Maria, nalaoe ri Beteleme, ngata mpoeëna i Daoedi, apa moeli i magaoe Daoedi i'a.

Napari niepe i Maria noloemako; ane mangoseaka ewa dota noe



rarana mboto, kana idjamo malaoe, hawo To Jahoedi i'a, nepoeë ri Roma. Nadea mpoe parenta nTo Roma ri To Jahoedi. Napari gaga popoeë nTo Jahoedi ri To Roma, apa niperapi nTo Roma aselera idja natantoe kadeana, hawo kadeana ewa pompokonora mboto niperapira. Naeka mpoe rara nTo Jahoedi pade nioseakara parenta i Datoe, naoe napari niepera. Etoe sabana nalaoe mboeimo i Maria lako ri ngata Nasare narata ri ngata Beteleme. Natianamo i Maria naoe idjapa norongo; langgaina i Joesoe hangana, to madota



mangala i'a. Kahonda ntomata ndjamboko etoe ri Beteleme, nadeamo moeli i magaoe Daoedi nasiromoe poeramo, naponemo sapo ntomata ndjoemongoe-mongoe, idjamo hodi to nabo. Etoe sabana nieloram rapearira, hawo gimpoë noe bimba djamo niratara to nabo, djadi hawo etoemo nipearira rime, apa namondjoemo oeatena moana. Iwena pade noanamo i Maria, ngana oeloemboeana, langgai. Naopoe niotena, niwewehinamo nganakodi etoe bo nidikanamo ri doela pombanai noe bimba riara noe gimpoë, apa hawo etoe djamo nipearira.

## 5. Topoëwoe ri ngata Beteleme.

Ri wongi mpoana i Maria e'i, naria topoëwoe noëwoe bimbara ri karawa bose, idja naäwa lako ri ngata Beteleme. Tempo tomata etoe noëwoe bimbara, niolera naria Mala'eka lako ri Poeë Ala nanaoe rime, nonggila sanggani wotona, nareme-reme tanga wongi. Naeka mpoe rara ntopoëwoe. Namondjoepa i Mala'eka, nama'i ri topoëwoe, nangoelimo : Ne'e maeka, kcekeni ka komi kareba belo, to mompakawoë tomata ndjoemongoe ri hoemadoenia, apa kawongina e'i nipopewalimo ka komi i Poeë Ala tadoelako belomi, poeëmi Isa i Masehi, ri ngata i Daoedi kadjadina. E'i madjadi tanda ka komi : Kana raratami nganakodi etoe ri gimpoe noe bimba.

Sangga naopoemo polooelita noe Mala'eka, nama'imo roana nadea, lako ri langi. Mala'eka ndjoemongoe-mongoe etoe nombatoija kaisi ntowe Poeë Ala, nompakapanto katowe noe rarana ri tomata ndjoemongoe ri doenia, nioelira : Ratoija i Poeë Ala to ri wonggo noe langi, to napoeti rara ka tomata ri doenia, kaäsi noe mata i Poeë Ala ri manoesia ndjoemongoe.

Sangga nalaimo Mala'eka, nalolondo mboeimo ri wonggo ntana, bo idjamo naroo rara ntopoëwoe etoe. Aa, nioelira, malaoemo kita ri Beteleme, ala taole to newali rime, to nipopaindjanika kita i Poeë Ala. Nalaoemo tomata etoe, nipalaikaramo bimbara, nipasimboekoera noloemako ala masasinta marata. Idja nasae naratamo ri Beteleme, nahondamo ri gimpoe to nipeari i Maria bo i Joesoe, nesoeamo hira nangole, io nakonon, re'imo nganakodi natoeroe ri doela pombanai noe bimba. Nanotomo riarara i Poeë Isamo e'i, notoembakotoe topoëwoe etoe, nanjomba ri Poeë Isa. Pade nipetoe-mboera ri Maria bo ri Joesoe ndjoemongoe loelita noe Mala'eka bo podadera to niepe noe topoëwoe etoe ri karawa, bo nipasabira ka i'a i Poeë Isamo, bo narata mangole bo manjomba si i'a.

Niepera loelita ntopoëwoe etoe nakoema'a rara ntomata. Hawo i Maria idja nodjeririta, nibolina riarana poera loelita niepena, nangoeli i'a riarana : Bara monggoeja katoewoe noe nganakodi e'i?

Nawoli mboeimo topoëwoe, nadombomo rarara, apa nioleramo i Poeë Isa pade nangoelira : Naisi mpoe katowe noe rara i Poeë Ala ka kita tomata, apa niwainaka kitamo nganana kana mombahompo salata, nadombo rarata si I'a.



## 6. I Poeë Isa nikeni noe indona bo oemana ri Sapo mPanjomba.

Nalioemo pitoembongi lako ri pangote i Poeë Isa, ri kawaloeëona nisoebamo nganakodi etoe, nipopohanga i Isa, ewa pangoeli noe Mala'eka ri podjandjina noroeloe.

Sangga nalioemo patampoeloe mbongina lako ri pangotena nalaoemo i Maria bo i Joesoe ri Jeroesale, nanggeni nganara ri Sapo mPanjomba, ala rapewile ri ngajo noe Poeë Ala, apa i wena ada nTo Jahoedi lako ri nabi Moesa. Karatara ri Jeroesale, nesocamo ri Sapo mPanjomba, naria mboei to toea hamba'a, to nanoro rarana, i Simeo hangana. Inosa i Poeë Ala naria riarana. Tomata etoe nikeni noe rarana ala mama'i ri Sapo mPanjomba ri eo mpewile i Poeë Isa, apa nipopaindjani i'a i Poeë Ala, idjapa mamate i'a ane idjapa raolena i Poeë Isa. Pohiratana ente i Maria bo i Joesoe ri Sapo mPanjomba, nihaloenggoe i nDjimeomo i Poeë Isa, netingoamo i'a, nangoeli: E'i-e'i, Poeë, raälamo inosakoe, apa niolekoemo katowe noe rarata to niwoi ka tomata ndjoemongoe, ewa silo nompakareme tomata kawongina. Sangga nioelimo i nDjimeo ri Joesoe bo i Maria: Peole, nganakodi e'i nidika mPoeë Ala mombanawoesaka tomata sanoe, mampopembangoe tomata sanoe, mompakapanto to niwoeni riara ntomata.

Naria mboei Nabi mombine, i Hana hangana, to toeamo; i'a mboei nombaindjani i Poeë Isamo nganakodi etoe, nikamondjoehinamo indona, pade nipatoedjoehina tomata lako i Poeë Isa, i'amo ngana noe Poeë Ala kana mombahompo sala ntomata ndjoemongoe-mongoe.

Nawolimo tomata dea ente i Maria bo i Joesoe mboei nalaoe poeramo ri ngata pearira.

---

## 7. Karata ntomata lako ri Mata Eo ri Poeë Isa.

Ri wongi tempo Poeë Isa lako niote ri ngata Beteleme, nadea tomata nondjajo rime. Hawo idja hodi nombatoija i Poeë Isa bo indona, apa niharoemakara, hawo ngana ewa biasadjamo, idja niindjanira i'amo i Poeë Isa. Hawo to nipopaindjani i Poeë Ala, hawo hira nangindjani, ewa topoëwoe ri Beteleme, i Simeo bo i Hana ri Sapo mPanjomba. Tomata etoe To Jahoedi poera.



Pade naria mboei topoanitoe to niwoika noe Poeë Ala tanda ala raindjanira pombaote i Poeë Isa. Ri tana nTo Mata Eo naria tomata pande mangole betoe'e, ewa kita mangole pompajo, to nidika noe Poeë Ala, rapotanda ka kita oeatoe mowia tinaloe. Pombaole ntomata etoe hoemongoe betoe'e ri langi, niolera saongoe betoe'e to nabose bo nareme mpoe, intanina mboei batoeana. Pade nioelira : Aa, bara tanda nonggoeja betoe'e etoe, dako nioleta e'i-e'i?



Natantoe naria ngana magaoe niote. Aginamo taose polindja noe betoe'e etoe, ala taindjani bo marata ri ngata pangote i'a.

Nioseakara mpoe polindja noe betoe'e etoe, bate-bate polindja-lindjana, ri kasoloa kalaoena. Nasae poloemako ntomata etoe, narataramo ri tana nTo Jahoedi. Naratamo rime, nipekoetanaramo : Bara rioemba kalaoeta? Tantoe ri ngata noe magaoe, apa nanoto kana rime pangote i'a. Etoe sabana nalaoe hira ri ngata Jeroesale, pearsi noe magaoe Herode.

Sangga narata ri sapa i Herode, nipekoetana nTo Mata Eo : Rioemba magaoe nTo Jahoedi dako niote? Apa niolekamo betoe'ena bo nama'i kami ala manjomba si i'a.

Natorotai i Herode, apa i'a idja nangole betoe'e etoe bo idja mboei noana. Etoe sabana nangoeli i'a riarana : Aa, netoenda etoe, naipoe rarakoe, rioemba pompoana magaoe booe ane idja ri sapokoe ? Natantoe naria nganakodi niote to mabose katoewoena ri eo nggapoeri. Kana koeëlo, ala padagi jakoe.

Etoe sabana nipekiala i Herode goeroe-goeroe ndjoemongoe bo to toea nombaindjani soera mPoeë Ala. Nasiromoemo, nangoeli i Magaoe : Nipasiromoekoe komi, ndjoemongoe-mongoe to toea bo goeroe-goeroe, ala koepekoetana : ri ngata oemba kana rapoanaka moeli i magaoe Daoedi to nidjandji noe Poeë Ala, ala mompakabeloka kita poera ? Nesana to toea bo goeroe-goeroe : Ane etoe rapekoetanata, Poeë, natantoe ri ngata Beteleme, apa i wena awili noe i nabi Mika : Iko ngata Beteleme, naoe nakodidja hangamoe ri hoemongoe ngata nTo Jahoedi, ri ikomo kana maria rapoanaka magaoe to mombakeni To Israeli. Nesana i Herode : Ane i wena, nanotomo rarakoe, mawolimo komi, niepekoemo pangoelimi.

Sangga nawolimo tomata etoe, nipekialamo i Herode tomata lako ri Mata Eo, nangoeli i'a : Malaoemo komi moroeloe ri Beteleme, rapeole pakabelo i Magaoe to dako niote. Ane matantoemo rarami, mama'ipa mboei, raelika jakoe kakonona, apa naria mboei rarakoe malaoe manjomba si i'a. nTano podawa i Herode, apa pangoeli noe rarana : Ane koeindjanimo pearina, koepatehi i'a, ala nemo i'a mangala parentakoe ri eo nggapoeri.

Nalaoemo tomata lako ri tana Mata Eo, nioseakara mboei polindja noe betoe'e to niolera lako ri tanara. Idja nasae naratamo hira ri gimpoe, rioemba pangote Poeë Isa. Nesoeamo tomata lako ri tana Mata Eo etoe, nadombomo rarara, apa etoemo to nielora. Nanjombamo Madika nTo Mata Eo ndjoemongoe etoe ri Poeë Isa, da nganakodipa, nialaramo petira, nihoewoerakaramo parewara niwoika i Poeë Isa : boelawa, doepa bo nengaja mboei to mawongi, mire hangana. Pade naleta hira sambongi rime.

---

### 8. Pombapatehi nganakodi ri ngata Beteleme.

Sangga naletamo tomata lako ri tana Mata Eo, nangipi, niolera ri pangipira, tomata nangoeli ka hira: Nemo komi malaoe ri magaoe Herode, mawolimo komi mapola-pola ri tanami. Nembangoemo



To Mata Eo, nanggaliwomo, djala nanoro nioseakara nalaoe ri tanara, idjamo nesai ri Jeroesale.

Nalaimo tomata etoe naria mboei pangipi i Joesoe. Nangoeli Mala'eka ri pangipina: Palaimo, Joesoe, malaoemo ri tana Masiri, komi ntaliana, apa nielomo i Herode inosa noe nganakodimoe. Sangga nabobajapa nalaoe mpoemo tomata ntaliana etoe, napola ri tana Masiri, neari rimemo.

Nasaemo nipopea i Herode tomata lako ri tana Mata Eo, idja narata. Aa, nangoeli i'a, nanotomo jakoe nibagioemo ntomata etoe, kana idja mpoemo mama'i. Nikeni noe kapane noe rarana pade nipekialana soerodadoena, nielinaka hira: Malaoe ri Beteleme, rapatehi ka jakoe nganakodi hoemongoe to idjapa nagana rompae katoewoena. Sangga nalaoemo soerodadoe etoe, nesoeamo ri ngata, pade nipatehiramo nganakodi ndjoemongoe-mongoe, ewa niowoe mpoeëna.

I wena pade naroomo rara i Herode, niolina: Namatemo ngana noe magaoe, idjamo raälana parentakoe ri eo nggapoeri. Tano nalaoe ri tana Masiri, nipatoewoe noe indona bo oemana rime.

Idjamo nasae namate mboei i Herode. Sangga niepemo i Joesoe bo i Maria kamatena, pade nawoli mboeimo ri tana nTo Jahoedi, naroo-roo ri ngata Nasare, nipatoewoeramo nganara rime.

---

### 9. I Joesoe bo i Maria ri ngata Jeroesale.

Oeatoe i Joesoe bo i Maria neari ri Nasare, biasa sanggani sampae nalaoe ri ngata Jeroesale, ri soesa Pasa ri Sapo mPanjomba. Naganamo sampoeloe bo rompae katoewoe i Poeë Isa, nikenimo noe indona bo oemana, ala raindjanimo mboei ada mpanjomba ri posoesa etoe. Naroa mpoe posoesa, apa eo Pasa to nompakadombo rara nTo Jahoedi. Naoe naäwa pearira, tomata to nompakoele noloemako nalaoe poera ri Jeroesale, apa nalintora ri Sapo mPanjomba to nana, nabose bo nadjari mpoe. Nadea mbongi posoesa etoe, sangga nalioemo mata noe soesa, pade nagaromo tomata. I wena mboei i Joesoe bo i Maria, nawolimo ente tomata hoemongoe-mongoe ri ngata-ngatara; nisaroemakara nawoli mboei nganara, tano idja hodi. Idja naria intanina nipoipoe gaga rara noe indona, nangoeli i'a: Bara nohimporoa ente tomata ri djala, aginamo taelo i'a. Nielora



ri tatanga ntomata dea to noloemako ri djala etoe; nipekoetanara :  
Bara komi nomporea nganaka? Nesana tomata ndjoemongoe: Idja  
nioleka i'a.

Naipoemo rara i Maria bo i Joesoe pade nawoli mboeimo ri  
Jeroesale ala mompaelo nganara. Toloembongi nielora riara ngata,  
idja niratara, nasae pade nirata i'a ri Sapo mPanjomba nosipolooelita  
ente hoemongoe goeroe-goeroe bo to toea. Nengaja nipekoetana i  
Poeë Isa ri goeroe-goeroe bo to toea, bo nipekoetanara mboei ri  
Poeë Isa. Naria goeroe idja niindjanina to nipekoetana i Poeë Isa,  
hawo i Poeë Isa nanoro pesanana ri hoemongoe goeroe bo to toea,  
djadi nakoema'a tomata rime nangepe polooelitana.

Naratamo indona, nisaloenggoenamo nganana, pade nipekoetana:  
Berimba nganakoe, idja nangoseaka kami? Kami e'i nalenge nompaelo  
iko, katoloembongimo e'i. Nesana i Poeë Isa: Nonggoeja, indo,  
noeapa sabana nalenge komi nangelo jakoe? Apa jakoe hawo naroo-  
roo ri sapo noe Oemakoe.

Idja nesana-sana noe indona, apa rarana idjapa niindjanina batoea  
noe polooelita noe nganana. Naipoemo nodjerita ente goeroe-goeroe,  
nanggaliwomo i Poeë Isa, nangoseaka indona bo oemana nalaoe ri  
Nasare. Narata rime, naroo-roo, nantoloengi indona bo oemana.  
Kabose-bosena i Poeë Isa, kanoro-noro panggowiana, nipotowena  
Poeë Ala, natowe mboei i'a ri tomata ndjoemongoe-mongoe.

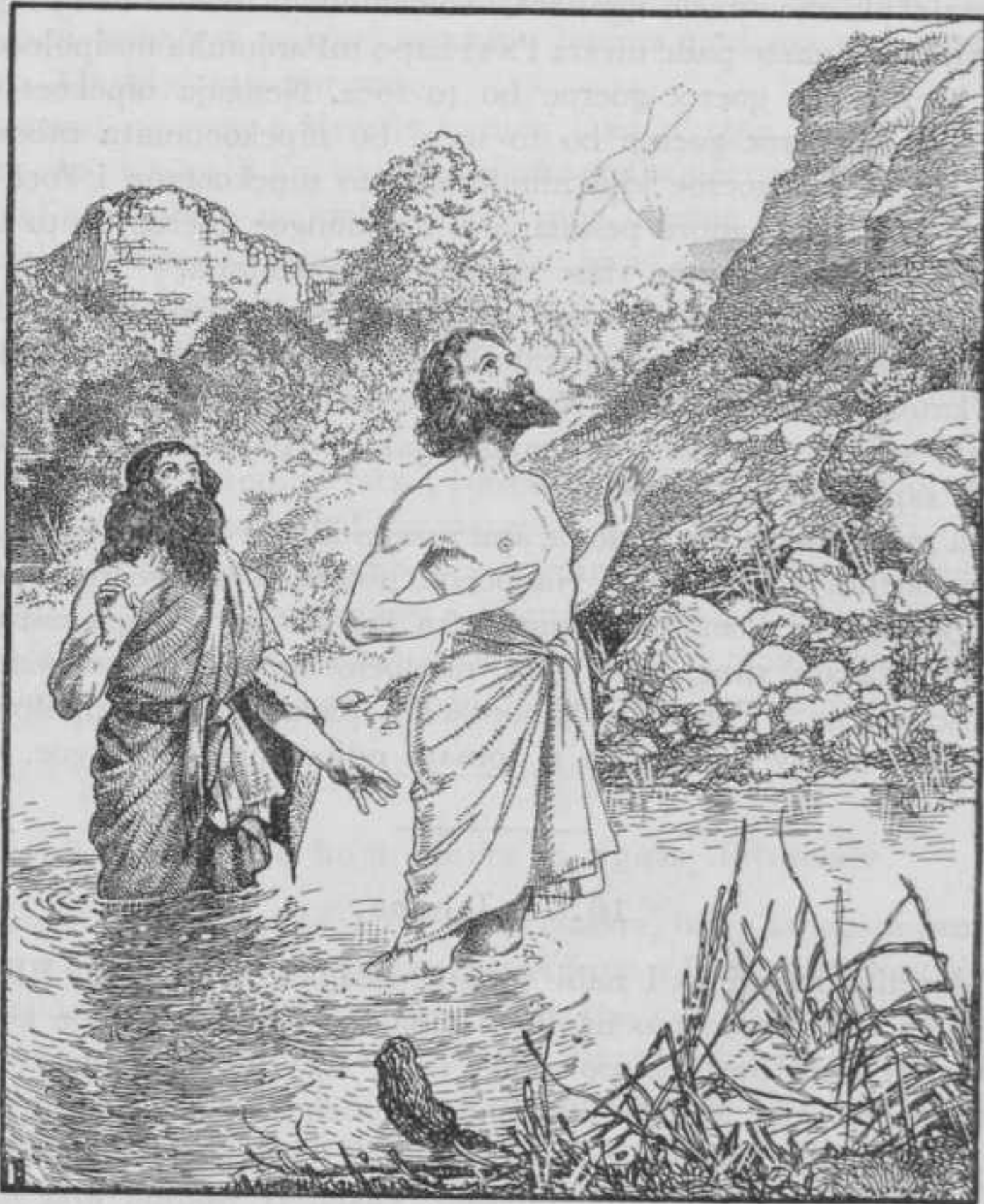
---

## 10. I Johane.

Talooelita mboeimo i nabi Johane, ngana i Sakaria bo i Elisabe.  
Nabosemo i'a, naroo-roo hamba'a-mba'ana ri sambote noe korona  
Jarade, ri tana boa. Karoo-roona rime, idja mboei nabelo ntoto  
pombanaina, apa idja hodi tomata notalebe ka i'a, newali hawo  
oeë ni'inoena, kanoeapa-noeapa ninaina, ewa manisa noe wani,  
bo nggaboro bo topetimbe ninaina. Pakea ri wotona idja mboei  
naramba; hawo woeloea noe onta nipobadjoena bo nipopoeroeka,  
apa idja bara kanara noe manoesia nielona. Idja mboei lako ri lombo-  
lombona nakaäsi i wena i'a, hawo idja nipokonona nogalo ente  
tomata dea, pangoeli noe rarana: Aginamo hawo hamba'a-mba-  
'akoemo jakoe, ala mosanggani ente i Poeë Ala.

Nasae karoo-roona rime, nariomo rara i Johane mawoli. Namoo-

ndjoemo i'a ri koro noe Jarade, nombaratamo tomata i'a. Pombaratana tomata, madota i Johane mompetoemboe noeapa nidika i Poeë Ala riarana. Pade nadea mpoe tomata nama'i nangepe djerita i Johane etoe.



Peonga ntomata dea si i'a, nekoetana i Johane : Nonggoeja pade nama'imo komi? Sema nangowoe komi mama'i ri jakoe, mompakabose hanga i Poeë Ala? Rapopowoeamo woea nabelo, ala manoto kadjea noe rarami, nasimbai ewa kai nabelo, mamala niole kabelona lako ri powoeana. Batoeana : Kai to idja nabelo woeana, nariamo balioe ri poeoenana, kana ratowo, bo ratoendjoe. Bo nemo mompa-



kabose rarami mangoeli : Kami moeli i Boerahima, — ala mompa-kaähi i Poeë Ala, — apa koe'oeli ka komi : Naoe watoe rime ane dota i Poeë Ala, kana mewali makoempoe i Boerahima. Rapersajamo i Poeë Ala pade kakomi mboei moeli i Boerahima, bo nanoromo rarami. Pade ane madota mpoe-mpoe madjea rarami, kama'imo ala koedioe komi ri koro noe Jarade e'i, tandana niampoengimo salami.

Nieperamo loelita i Johane e'i, nekoetanamo tomata dea ri Johane : Ane i wena, noeapa mabelo kapowia? Nesana i Johane : Ane robala woejami, rawoika sabala ri roami to idja hodi woejana ; tomata nadea pombanaina, kana rapanaihina to naära taina. Nemo hawo wotomi mboto ratora, kana maähi matami ri roami mboei. Nekoetana mboei to pantarima asele : Ewa kami e'i, nonggoeja pangoelimi ka kami? Nesana i Johane : Nemo mompasiromoe asele noe tomata, hawo ewa batena.

Nama'i mboei soerodadoe, nekoetana ri Johane : Kami e'i, nonggoeja? Nesana i Johane : Nemo madja'a ri tomata bara mangala gagoe-na ; bate noe gadjimi rapokatoewoemi.

Nadea mpoe tomata nama'i ri Johane ala radioe, bo nompersaja poera rarara ri Poeë Ala. Naopoemo nidioe tomata, nangoelimo i Johane : Nidioekoemo komi, apa nadjeamo rarami, apa jakoe hawo tomata lako ri doenia e'i ewa komi, bo hawo ente oeë bajangi koedioe komi. Hawo mama'ipa hamba'a to ri wonggokoe, hawo mombakaka so'o noe sepatoena idja masipato jakoe. I'a kana mombadioe komi ente Inosa i Poeë Ala bo apoe. To nompersaja i Poeë Ala bo to idja nompersaja, kana rapopoga, ewa tomata montapi, apana ratadiaka, ose belo raälana.

Sangga i we'i, naratamo mboei i Poeë Isa lako ri ngata Nasare, nama'i ri Johane, ala mekidioe mboei i'a. Natorotai i Johane, nangoeli: Idja nasipato jakoe mombadioe komi, aginamo komi mombadioe jakoe, apa jakoe tomata nasala, komi idja. Nesana i Poeë Isa : Idja, apa djala noe tomata koe'oseaka poera, ala mompakagana ewa dota noe Oemakoe ri Soeroega. Sangga niepenamo pesana i Poeë Isa e'i, nalinomo i Johane, nanaoemo i'a riara noe oeë, nombadioe i Poeë Isa. Naopoemo nidioe i Poeë Isa, nabiramo langi, pade nanaoe Inosa i Poeë Ala, ewa tondji lako ri langi, naratamo ri Poeë Isa. Pade niepe ntomata soeara namangga lako ri langi, nangoeli : E'imo nganakoe to nipotowekoe, rapetalingamo i'a.



### 11. I Poeë Isa hamba'a-mba'ana ri Karawa bose.

Naopoemo nidioe i Johane i Poeë Isa, nikeni noe Inosa i Poeë Ala riarana ala malaoe ri Karawa bose, maroo-roo hamba'a-mba'ana rime. Karoo-roo i Poeë Isa rime, napekiri katoewoena ri eo nggapoeri, ala moroso rara manggeni Kareba belo ri tomata dea. Ri karoo-roona e'i, idja neta'a-ta'a To Nadja'a (Seta) nama'i ri Poeë Isa, ala mombakira-kira i'a. Riara noe patampoeloe mbongi, idjapa sanggani nombanai i Poeë Isa lako kahondana ri Karawa bose, i we'i pade naāramo taina. Pade naratamo To Nadja'a nangoeli : Ane nakono iko ngana noe Poeë Ala, raoeli ka watoe e'i ala madjadi pombanai. Nesana i Poeë Isa : Nioeli ri Soera noe Poeë Ala : maoe madea pombanai ri eo nggapoeri, idja bara etoe mompatoewoe wajota ; hawo Kareba noe Poeë Ala to mompatoewoe kita ri doenia jakira.

Kita tomata, ane nipoanaka noe indota, idja hodi bara noeapa-noeapa, hawo woto bajangi. Ane mamate kita, idja hodi bara noeapa takeni ri jakira, apa nanggodjo kahondana ri doenia, nanggodjo mboei kita mawoli lako ri doenia e'i. Ane bara rawoi ka kita woeja, badjoe, siga, tali, sindji, boelawa bara mohampa bengga rapopadoe ka kita ; idja mboei mamala rakeni etoe ri jakira. Pade nioeli i Poeë Isa ka To Nadja'a : Ane haeo-haeo mangoeli ka jakoe ala koepohilalonga bakoe noe wajokoe ri jakira, kana idja hodi goenana. Naoe idja raoeli ala raelo pombanai, nabiasa mamimo etoe. Idja bara takalingahi etoe, hawo nikalingahita nadea nggani : nombaelo Kareba Belo.

Nawolimo To Nadja'a, nidagimo i'a. Nasae kokoi nama'i mboeipa, nompakeni i Poeë Isa ri wonggo noe ata Sapo mPanjomba, nangoeli i'a : Ane nakono iko ngana noe Poeë Ala, petingganawoe iko, apa nioeki ri Soera i Poeë Ala : Tomata nompersaja i Poeë Ala kana radjaga noe Mala'eka, ala kadana idja matetandjoenoe watoe. Nesana i Poeë Isa : Hawo naria to nioeki mboei ri Soera noe Poeë Ala : Ne'e rakakira-kira katowe noe rara i Poeë Ala.

Pekira-kira noe To Nadja'a e'i, nombakoewawahi i Poeë Isa ewa nombatoija, apa ane raole ntomata i Poeë Isa metingganawoe lako ri ata noe Sapo mPanjomba, idja maroja, kana mangoeli tomata : to pepakoedjai. Pade idjamo naoe sanggani rapakabose hanga i Poeë Isa ; ane nampopawile koeasana mboto, hawo nasimbai rarana ewa tomata ndjoemongoe.

Nidagi mboei i Nadja'a etoe, hawo nama'ipa sanggani mboei, nompakeni i Poeë Isa ri wonggo noe woeloe langa, pade nitinoedjoe-hina hoemongoe tana bo oeë to nipetirohi lako ri wonggona ; woeloe bo lemba, wana, tinaloe, karawa, korona, rano bo tasi, pade nioelina : Rapetiromo hoemadoenia e'i, koewoi ka ikomo ndjoemongoe-mongoe, ane manjomba iko ri jakoe. Nesana i Poeë Isa : Palaimo iko, Seta, jakoe hawo ri Poeë Ala panjombakoe, idja ri iko.

Lako etoe nalai mpoemo i Nadja'a etoe, nidagi mpoe-mpoemo i'a, apa idjamo namala nombakira-kira ka i Poeë Isa. Niindjani i Poeë Isa ane manjomba ri To Nadja'a, nengaja ratarima, kana makaloemana bo mabose hangana ri doenia e'i. Hawo ane marata djandji, kana i Nadja'a mangala njawana, ala rapobatoeana, bo mangoseaka dota noe i Nadja'a etoe sampe ri kasae-saena.

---

## 12. Topegoeroena i Poeë Isa.

Sabana poloelita i Johane, nadea tomata nadjeamo rarara. Tomata nadea nawolimo ri panggawiara ; tomata nalintora mpoe rarara ri Johane, nangoseaka i'a rioemba-oemba ; tomata etoe nipo-pohanga topegoeroena.

Niolemo topegoeroe i Johane panaoe Inosa noe Poeë Ala ri Poeë Isa, niolera mboei goeroera i Johane nombatoija mpoe si Poeë Isa, nioelina: I'a ri wonggokoe apa Ngana noe Poeë Ala. I wena pade nipe-koetana noe topegoeroena ri Johane : Nonggoejapa kami, da megoe-roepa ri komi, bara kaoseakamo i Poeë Isa ? Sangga nawolimo i Poeë Isa lako ri Karawa bose, nipatoedjoechi i Johanemo topegoeroena, nangoeli i'a : Peole, i'amo to nombahompo sala ntomata ndjoe-mongoe-mongoe ri doenia, raoseakamo i'a ! Jakoe nipakabosemo ntomata nadea, hawo e'imo nahondamo i Poeë Isa, lako e'i-e'i makodimo jakoe, mabosemo i Poeë Isa.

Sangga niepera pesana i Johane e'i, naria mpoemo topegoeroena nangoseaka i Poeë Isa. Hangana to lombo-lombona: i Andaria bo i Johane. Idja nasae nama'i mboei i Petoeroe, sampesoewoe i Andaria; panggawia ntomata santalito'ina etoe nebae ri Rano Galilea. Idja nasae naria mboeimo hamba'a nangoseaka i Poeë Isa, i Pilipoe hangana. Pombaoseakana i Poeë Isa, nosiratamo i Pilipoe ente wegana hamba'a,



i Natanae, nioelina ka i'a : E'i, nidapakamo i Poeë Isa lako ri Nasare, i'amo to nitipa i nabi Moesa ri Soera noe Poeë Ala. Nesana i Natanae : Aa, idja nakono etoe, apa idja ewa etoe pangoeli noe nabi-nabi ndjoemongoe. Hangajapa mboei : idjapa niepekoe naria belo narata lako ri ngata Nasare. Nesana i Pilipoe: Ma'i, rapeole ! Nalaoe mpoemo i Natanae, nosirata ente i Poeë Isa. Nioeli i Poeë Isa : E'imo To Jahoedi to idja hodi katenggo noe rarana. Nesana i Natanae : Bara niindjanimimo jakoe, to lako e'i-e'i niolemi? Nesana i Poeë Isa: Idjapa nigaga i Pilipoe iko ri panaoe noe noenoe eme, niindjanikoemo raramoe. Nakoema'a rara i Natanae nangepe pangoeli i Poeë Isa ; etoe pade nioelina: Goeroe, komi mpoe-mpoe Ngana noe Poeë Ala, koepersajamo komi ! I wena pade nanotomo rara i Natanae, nioesakanamo i Poeë Isa.

### 13. Tomata norongo ri ngata Kana.

Niepemo i Poeë Isa i Johane nitaroenggoemo i magaoe Herode ; da nandjajo i'a ri tana Galilea, malaoe ri ngata Nasare, peari noe indona bo oemana; niporoa noe topegoeroena. Kahondara ri tana Galilea, nigaga nce tomata i Poeë Isa ente indona bo topegoeroena malaoe ri hoeha noe to porongo ri ngata Kana. Naratamo to nigaga, nombanaimo ri sapo noe mombine. Sangga nombanai, naotimo anggoro noe poeë ndjoeha, napari niepena, naeä mpoe matana. Niole noe indo i Poeë Isa idjamo hodi bara noeapa nidoea ka tomata nombanai, i we'i pade nalaoe ri Poeë Isa, nangoeli : Naeämo mata noe poeë ndjapo, apa naotimo anggoro. Nesana i Poeë Isa : Ne'e etoe raposoesa noe rarami, niindjanikoemo etoe, hawo idjapa narata oeatoekoe. Nalaoemo indo i Poeë Isa ri tomata nombadoea anggoro, nangoeli : Bara noeapa-noeapa raowoe noe i Poeë Isa ka komi, raparia masalisa.

Neanggamo Poeë Isa, nalaoe ri to podoea, nangoeli i'a : Rakokoisi noe oeë ri goembami ndjoemongoe ! Sangga naponemo goemba, nangoelimo i Poeë Isa : Radoeamo ka poeë noe hoeha, ala rapeinoe. Nidoeamo ri toeboe, nikenira ri poeë noe hoeha ; ni'inoenamo pade nangoeli i'a : Anggoro e'i nabelo mpoe, radoea ka tomata nombanai. Nidoeamo, ni'inoe tomata, nasoromo. Pade nangoeli poeë noe hoeha : Biasa anggoro belo nidoea ntani, ane nangepemo tomata pangi-



noera, pade radoeaka hangajana to idja nabelo gaga. Hawo komi, poeë ndjapo, anggoro belo nidoea nggapoerina.

Naähi tano mata i Poeë Isa ri tomata etoe, oeë nipakadjadi anggoro, nombalali eä mata noe poeë ndjoeha. Apa pohoeha etoe idja nabose, idja mboei bara tomata nabose katoewoena to nomporongo etoe, hawo ewa tomata dea, to nahoeha rarana noeapa rapanai ka to nigaga ndjoemongoe. Apa naria sanoe to nigaga ane idja nagana-gana, to niwoi noe poeë ndjapo, nigiwoeera, bo nipakaeä mata noe tomata etoe. Hawo Poeë Isa to nigaga ri pohoeha etoe, nangole idja nagana to rawoi ka to nigaga etoe, idja nigiwoeena, hawo nielonaka djala nombatoeloengi poeë noe hoeha etoe, nompakagana etoe to niwoi ka to nigaga ndjoemongoe.

Napanto mpoemo kapoeti noe rara i Poeë Isa!

---

#### 14. Poeë Isa ri Sapo mPanjomba ri Jeroesale.

Naopoemo pohoeha ri ngata Kana, nalaimo i Poeë Isa bo topegoeroena ri ngata Kapenaoe, ngata pearina. Ngata etoe ri wiwi noe Rano Galilea, ngata nabose bo naroa mpoe, nadea tomata neari ri ngata etoe.

Idja nasae pade nawolimo i Poeë Isa ente topegoeroena nalaoe ri Jeroesale, apa namondjoemo Eo Pasa, pohoeha ri To Jahoedi to nabose mpoe. To raposoesa rime, pantora ri oeatoe palaira lako ri tana Masiri nggaoeloe. Ri posoesa etoe nasiromoe To Jahoedi lako ri ngatara ndjoemongoe, apa poeena noe posiromoera ri Jeroesale, sabana hawo rime naria Sapo mPanjomba ri Poeë Ala, ngata hoemongoe intanina naria hawo langgaradjamo.

Sapo mPanjomba etoe idja hawo sapo haongoe, kintana nabose ntoto, niwalahi noe watoe, naria mboei sapo kodi nadea, ewa sapo mposikola, sapo mpearri ntadoelakona bo sapo pomboli gagoena bo ramba-ramba noe tadoelakona. Ri tatanga noe Sapo mPanjomba bo sapo intanina naria djala nipeata poera, ala tomata nadea nandjajo rime, idja bara raroendjoe noe oedja, bara mambela kapane noe eo. Etoe pade nadea tomata biasa nasiromoe ri kinta Sapo mPanjomba. Naria mboei tomata nadota rarara mangoli djapi bara tondji, to nipanjomba ka Poeë Ala. Etoemo nama'i tomata nobaloe

djapira bo tondjira ri tomata nanjomba. Patoedjoera nombaronde tomata ala mangoli baloe-baloera, pade nadjadi ewa potomoe ri kinta noe Sapo mPanjomba.

Noloemako Poeë Isa bo topegoeroena, masae naratamo ri ngata Jeroesale. Nesocamo riara ngata, niolera nadea mpoe tomata nasiromoe ri posoesa, lako ri sambote ntasi, lako ri talikoe noe woeloe, lako ri ngata-ngata nTo Jahoedi ndjoemongoe-mongoe, nosoesa mpasanggani ri Jeroesale. Ri Sapo mPanjomba idjamo hodi to nataoe nanjomba ri Poeë Ala, hawo nangepe pokanano ntomata nobaloe-baloe bajangi. Idja nipokono i Poeë Isa, apa niolena rara ntomata hawo nantora baloe-baloe, idjamo nitorara panjombara, hawo ri baloe-baloedjamo nitora noe rarara. Niindjani i Poeë Isa idja nipokono i Poeë Ala tomata rompenga rarara ane manjomba ; sanoe nangarengare, sanoe nantawa, sanoe nosinggarae, idja hodi kalinona. Etoe sabana nioli i Poeë Isa : Aginamo koepopalai poera tomata etoe ente baloe-baloera ndjoemongoe, idja Sapo mPanjomba ri Poeë Ala e'i nipakadjadi potomoemo.

Nialamo i Poeë Isa poboba, pade nipopalainamo topobaloe-baloe ndjoemongoe ente baloe-baloera, doi ntomata nanawoemo hanoe ri tana.

Nioli i Poeë Isa : Palaimo komi ente baloe-baloemi ndjoemongoe. Sapo noe Oemakoe Sapo pantoija mPanjomba hangana, hawo topobaloe-baloe etoe nibaberamo nadjadi ewa sapo potomoe ! To tenggo rara, nalai poeramo, idja nasae nalinomo kinta noe Sapo mPanjomba.

I wena pade naria mboeimo tomata nanjomba ri Poeë Ala pade niepera mboeimo Kareba belo niken i Poeë Isa ri Sapo mPanjomba etoe, apa idjamo hodi tomata nobaloe-baloe ri retoe.

---

### 15. Polooelita i Poeë Isa ente i Nikodemoe.

Oeatoe i Poeë Isa ri Jeroesale, haeo-haeo nama'i ri Sapo mPanjomba, nanggeni Kareba belo ka tomata dea. Nawoë rara ntomata dea etoe nangepe djerita i Poeë Isa, apa niepera i Poeë Isa katowe noe rarana ri Poeë Ala bo ri tomata. Loelita i Poeë Isa idja bara natenggo, hawo nanoro sanggani nompetoedjoe tomata djala lako ri Poeë Ala. Nioli i Poeë Isa : Kama'imo ri jakoe komi poera to



nahoeha rarami, to napari bo nakadja niepemi ri katoewoemi, kana koepakaroo rarami!

I wena pade nahondo rara noe pandita bo goeroe-goeroe nTo Jahoedi, nangoelira: Aa, nemo i wetoe mangowoe tomata dea: Ma'i si jakoe; i Isa etoe idja nakoeasa, bo pegoeroena idjapa nioleta; bara ratarima i'a madjadi goeroeta? tomata to natenggo loelitana. I sema goeroena? Aginamo taole! I wena pangoeli noe tomata etoe; nadja'a rarara si Poeë Isa.

Hawo naria samba'a to toea goeroe nTo Jahoedi napoeti mpoe rarana si Poeë Isa, hawo idja nangoeli-oelina ka tomata, apa naeka rarana bara rapokaraoe. To toea etoe, hangana i Nikodemoe, nali-ntora mpoe rarana mosimpodjerita ente i Poeë Isa, apa niepena kareba to namondjoe riarana mboto. Etoe pade nalaoe i'a kawongina, ala nemo naria tomata mangole i'a malaoe ri Poeë Isa.

Sangga nahonda i Nikodemoe ri Poeë Isa, nodjeritamo hira randoea, idja hodi tomata intanina nangepe loelitana. Nangoeli i Nikodemoe: Nikama'ikoe re'i, Poeë, nanoto riarakoe kakita ndjoemongoe nabi noe Poeë Ala, apa idja hodi tomata nakoeasa mantoei powia ewa kita, ane idja ente Inosa noe Poeë Ala riarana. Nesana i Poeë Isa: Koe'oeli ka komi: ane Inosa i Poeë Ala idja matoewoe riara ntomata, idja mboei mewali ngana noe Poeë Ala i'a. Nekoetana i Nikodemoe: Nonggoeja pewalina? Nesana i Poeë Isa: Noeapa idja niole noe matata, mamala taepe riarata, apa ewa poiri kariana, idja nioleta kahondana bo kalaoena, hawo monina bo peboeroena niepeta. Peole, iwena mboei Poeë Ala ri tomata; nipopesoeana Inosa riarata bo katoewoeta, pade nompatoewoeka kita haeo-haeo. Naoe idjamo nangindjanita Poeë Ala, hawo Poeë Ala mamala mompesoea Inosa riarata, ala namondjoe rarata ri Poeë Ala. Ane iwena, kita madjadi ewa tomata nabooe sanggani.

Nekoetana mboeipa i Nikodemoe: Berimba pompesoea Inosa noe Poeë Ala riara ntomata? Nesana i Poeë Isa: Komi goeroe nTo Jahoedi nonggoeja idja niindjanimi? Petalinga pangoelikoe: Noeapa niote noe tomata, ngana tomata katoewoena, to nipakadjadi noe Poeë Ala, ngana i Poeë Ala katoewoena. Pade e'imo koe'oeli ka komi: I we'i kaisi noe towe i Poeë Ala ri tomata ndjoemongoe ri doenia, sampe niwoinamo nganana hamba'a-mba'ana nana'oe ri doenia e'i, ala tomata ndjoemongoe to mompersaja ri ngana noe Poeë etoe, mamala matoewoe ri doenia jakira, idja bara ratadiaka i'a.



Nakono mpoe djerita i Poeë Isa : Tomata to nipesoeamo Inosa noe Poeë Ala riarana, i'a ewa tomata booe. Noroeloe i'a bara nohoa, bara nagasi nesawa, bara idja nabiasa nombatoeloengi roa, hawo ane nesoeamo Inosa Poeë Ala riarana, taolemo ri powiana, taepemo ri loelitana, tomata etoe intaninamo rarana. Apa idjamo nohoa, idjamo nagasi nesawa, napoetimo rarana nombatoeloengi roa. I we'i pangoeli noe Poeë Isa : ewa pouri kariana, idja nioleta wotona, hawo taepedjamo ri kaselana.

### 16. Polooelita i Poeë Isa ente mombine To Samaria.

Naopoemo eo mpohoecha ri Jeroesale, nawolimo i Poeë Isa ente topegoeroena, nalaoe ri Kapenaoe, ngata mpear-arina nggaoeloe. Niosera djala natopoe, nolioe ntana nTo Samaria. Ane To Jahoedi nggaoeloe idja nabiasa hira nandjajo ri tana nTo Samaria, apa idja nasintoewoe hira ente tomata Samaria etoe, nombiporoenggoe rara poera. Apa To Samaria idja naliongoe rarara ri To Jahoedi, hawo To Jahoedi nompakasambira, iwena pade idja niwoi To Jahoedi tomata etoe nama'i manjomba ri Jeroesale, bo ane mohoecha idja niwoi hira mendake ri Jeroesale. To Jahoedi mboei idja nalaoe ri pohoecha ntomata etoe, apa panjomba nTo Samaria ri Poeë Ala idja nanoto, hawo nosigalo ente powia noe topoanitoe.

Hawo i Poeë Isa idja naroenggoe rarana ri tomata etoe, etoe sabana nandjajo i'a ri tanara. Pendjajona rime, nasawimo eo kahondara ri boja Sikara, namagamo kada i Poeë Isa noloemako bo naäramo taina, nalaoemo topegoeroena nesoea ri boja, nangoli pombanai. Nekatokomo i Poeë Isa hamba'a-mba'ana ri wiwi noe woewoe bose, potomboea nTo Sikara nggaoeloe. Idja nasae narata mombine hamba'a mangahoe oeë ri woewoe etoe, nieloendjakanamo pohiboe oeë riara noe woewoe, naponemo, niorena mboeimo. Niperapi i Poeë Isa oeë, rainoe, apa nabai tambolona. Nesana mombine etoe : Komi To Jahoedi nerapi oeë ri jakoe To Samaria, to idja nosintoewoe? Nesana i Poeë Isa: Ane niindjanimi jakoe, kana idja nakapopali, natantoe noeperapi oeë ntoewoe lako si jakoe, ala koewoika komi. Nesana mombine : Berimba komi mombahiboe oeë, woewoe nandala i we'i, bo idja kocole pohiboemi? Woewoe e'i nikaë noe poeëka

Jako, oeë e'i niinoena inggaoeloe, i we'i mboei ana bo makoempoena, narata e'i-e'ina. Hawo re'i nipohiboeka oeë lako nnggaoeloe; bara e'i koeperapi oeë ri komi? Bara radagi noe oeëmi oeë noe poeëka? Nesana i Poeë Isa: Tomata to nanginoe oeë e'i, idja masae, mabai mboei tambolona. Hawo ane koewoika komi oeë ntoewoe, idjamo mabai tambolomi, apa oeë etoe matoewoe riarami bo idja maoti-oti ri doenia sampe ri jakira.



To nipopohanga Poeë Isa oeë ntoewoe, hangaja-ngaja Kareba Belo etoe, apa to nipopohanga oeë ntoewoe, oeë etoe idja maoti-oti, bara woela mpane, bara woela oedja, maria moili. I wena mboei Kareba Belo, idja mamate. Apa kareba ntomata hangaja-ngaja mamate; ane namatemo poeëna, namatemo karebana mboei. Hawo Kareba Belo idja mamate, apa Poeë Ala poeëna.

Nesana mboei mombine etoe, nangoeli: Aa, Poeë, rawoimo ka jakoe mpoe oeë ntoewoe etoe, ala idjamo malenge jakoe mama'i mangahoe oeë ri eo nnggapoeri. Niepe i Poeë Isa mombine etoe idja niindjanina batoea noe loelita etoe, pade nangoeli i'a: Palaimo ntani, raronde rongomi. Nesana mombine etoe: Jakoe idja hodi



norongo. Nesana i Poeë Isa : Nakono nioelimi idja hodi rongomi, apa alimamo langgaimi to nitadiakamimo bo to nomporongo komi e'i-e'i idja rongomi mpoe. Nesana mombine : Aa, Poeë, nanoto nabi komi ! Rapakanoto rarakoe, ala koeindjani kakonona : to toea kami nggaoeloe nangoeli hawo ri woeloe re'i nabelo rapanjomba ri Poeë Ala, komi To Jahoedi pangoelimi : hawo ri Jeroesale nabelo rapanjomba ri Poeë Ala. Nesana i Poeë Isa : Rapetalinga koe'oeli : Idja bara hawo ri woeloe re'i, idja hawo ri Jeroesale nabelo rapanjomba ri Poeë Ala. Apa Poeë Ala inosa katoewoe to idja niole noe matata, idja hawo ri woeloe re'i, idja bara hawo ri Jeroesale pearina, ri oemba-oemba, ri hoemadoenia pearina. Ane nalintoramo rarami ri Poeë Ala, bara ri oembamo pekakaimi, kana mabelo poera, ane maliongoe ntoto rarami nompotowe si Poeë Ala, ane mapoeti ntoto rarami madjoli pangowoena. Nesana mombine etoe : Sangadina maratamo Topehompoto salata, to nidjandji i Poeë Ala, i'a mompakanotoka kita djala belo etoe. Nesana i Poeë Isa : Etoemo to noloelita e'i.

Nawoli topegoeroe i Poeë Isa, niratara da noloelitapa i Poeë ente mombine To Samaria. Kahonda noe topegoeroena etoe, nalaimo mombine lako ri woewoe, nawoli riara boja, nipetoemboenaka tomata loelita i Poeë Isa, nangoeli i'a : Rapeole, rime tomata samba'a to nangindjani noeapa-noeapa nitaboeniakakoe ri komi ndjoemongoe, bara i'amo Ngana noe Poeë Ala ? Etoe sabana nadea tomata lako ri boja etoe nalaoe nantotorooe i Poeë Isa. Nioleramo i Poeë Isa, naopoe niepera loelitana, nadombo rarara, nipersajaramo, pade nioeliraka mombine wowe'i : Noroeloe niepeka pade nalaoemo mangole i Poeë Isa, apa niepeka loelitami, nangoeli : Rime Ngana noe Poeë Ala ; e'i niolekamo, niepekamo bo nipersajakamo hoemongoe-mongoe. Idja niwoira i Poeë Isa mapola, nearimo i'a ri boja etoe rombongi, pade nalai.

### 17. Poeë Isa nompakawoë rara noe nganakodi ri Kapenaoe.

Sangga nalai i Poeë Isa lako ri boja Sikara, naratamo ri ngata Kana, ri oemba hoeha ntoporongo noroeloe. Narata i Poeë Isa rime, naonga mboei tomata hamba'a lako ri ngata Kapenaoe, tomata nipokada i magaoe Herode. Niepemo tomata etoe i Poeë Isa nama'imo



lako ri Jeroesale, etoe pade nitotorooena, apa nalintora rarana ri Poeë Isa.

Pohiratana ente i Poeë Isa, nangoelimo i'a : Aa, Poeë, rapoahi noe mata nganakoe, nanawoe ri kadjoe'ana, oeatoe jakoe lako ri Kapenaœ, nama'i re'i si komi, hawo kokoidjamo inosana. Ane natowe rarami, aginamo malaoe, rapeole. Nesanamo i Poeë Isa : Jakoe idja ritoelo, mawolimo, matoewoemo nganami.

Idja nisapoeaka tomata etoe pangoeli noe i Poeë Isa, nasalisamo i'a nawoli mangole nganana. Apa nipersajana mpoe i Poeë Isa, idja nadea pesanana ewa: aa, bara nakono nabelomo nganakoe? idja komi malaoe mangole i'a, bara motawoehi, bara mompengawa? I'a hawo nompersaja pangoeli i Poeë Isa, pade nawolimo i'a. I Poeë Isa niindjanina nabelomo nganakodi etoe, apa niperapina ri Poeë Ala, pade niepe i Poeë Ala nipakabelonamo ngana nadjoe'a etoe. Apa nasintoewoe rara i Poeë Isa bo i Poeë Ala, nasintoewoe mboei rara ntomata to nadjoe'a nganana etoe bo i Poeë Isa.

Sangga noloemakomo oema noe ngana nadjoe'a etoe, naratamo tomata lako ri Kapenaœ, nangoeli ka i'a: Poeë, nemo nahoeha rarami, nabelomo anami. Nekoetana noe oemana : Ri oemba eo dako nawoë rarana? Nesana to netomoenaka etoe : I gowi, kadoengga noe eo dako nawoëmo rarana. Nesana oemana : Batena i wetoe eo polooelita i Poeë Isa ente jakoe, nanotomo i'a Ngana i Poeë Ala! Nipersajaramo ntomata sandjapo etoe i Poeë Isa.

Idja nasae lako etoe, narata mboeimo i Poeë Isa ri Kapenaœ, naroo-roomo rime ente topegoeroena. Powia i Poeë Isa rime, haminggoe-haminggoe nesoea ri garedja nanggeni Kareba Belo ka tomata dea. Nadea mpoe tomata rime nompersaja bo nangoseaka i Poeë apa niindjanira i Poeë Isa nakoeasa mompakabelo to nadjoe'a. Etoe sabana nadea mpoe tomata nadjoe'a nama'i ri i'a, pade nipakabelonamo.

---

### 18. Pombapatehi i Johane.

Idja nasae lako ri pombadioena i Poeë Isa, nosiratamo i nabi Johane ente i magaoe Herode, ngana i magaoe Herode to nangelo djala mombapatehi i Poeë Isa nggaoeloe. Hamba'a dodo ngana i Herode etoe, Pilipoe hangana. I Pilipoe nomporongo pinoanana samba'a,

Herodia hangana. Nganana hamba'a to mombine, nipohanga Salome. Pade nahondamo magaoe Herode, nangala rongo noe sampesoewoena etoe, madota raporongona. Etoe sabana naratamo nabi Johane ri Herode etoe, nangoeli : Nasala kita, nangala rongo noe roa. Niepe i Herode, nakono mpoe pangoeli i Johane, hawo mombine etoe nama'i narae rarana nangepe pangoeli i Johane, etoe pade nioelina ri Herode : Rataroenggoemo tomata etoe, nadea gaga loelitana si komi, to madika bose ; idja nipokonokoe nangepe loelitana. Nioseaka i Herodemo ewa nioeli noe mombine etoe, idja nioseakana ewa loelita i Johane, nae nakono niepena. I wena pade nisaka i Herodemo i Johane etoe, pade nitaroenggoenamo ri tombi naroho. Nawoëmo rara mombine etoe, nangoeli i'a riarana : loelitakoe nombadagi pepatoedjoehi i Johane.

Sangga i Johane nisakamo i magaoe Herode, nitaroenggoenamo. Apa nakoera rara i Herode nangepe loelita i Johane, pangoelina : Kita, Magaoe, idja nabelo raäla rongo noe roa, madika mombine, djadi ane idjamo nipokonomi aginamo rakabahaka i'a. Narae mboei i Herodia, hanga noe mombine etoe, pade nioelina ri Herode: Nae nisakamo i Johane, ane idjapa nipatchi i'a, idjapa madombo rarakoe. Hawo i Herode idja mboei dotana mompatehi i Johane, apa sala i Johane idja hodi ; nae niepe i Herode loelita i Johane, pade nadeanggani nakoera mboei rarana. Etoe sabana nasondo rarara i Herodia pade nielona djala mombanawoesaka i Johane.

Nasaemo riara ntaroenggoe i Johane, nohoehamo i magaoe Herode; nadea to nigagana ri pohoecha etoe. Parenta bo madika-madika, palilina i Magaoe etoe, narata poeramo mompakabose magaoera. Nombanaimo hira, naopoemo nombanai, idjapa nasae nalangoe poeramo topohoecha etoe. I wena pade nahondamo ngana i Herodia, i Salome hangana, notaro ri ngajo noe madika-madika. Nadombo mpoe tomata etoe nangole potarona. Nasaemo, nalengemo i Salome, neta'amo, pade nangoeli oemana : Aa, nabelo mpoe potaromoe, nganakoe. Raoelimo ka jakoe, bara noeapa dotamoe kana koewoika iko, lengemoe notaro re'i. Nae noeapa mboei sampe sambira tanakoe koewoika iko, hangaja-ngaja ane rapokonomoe. Nadea loelita i Herode apa nalangoemo. Niepemo i Salome djerita noe oemana, nalaoemo i'a ri indona, nompekoetanana : Indo, raoelimo ka jakoe bara noeapa koeperapi? Nesana i Herodia : Balengga i Johane raperapi ri oemamoe. Nalaoe mboeimo Salome ri oemana, nangoeli



i'a : Oema, rawoimo ka jakoe e'i-e'i balengga i Johane rahonggo ri soeraja.

Natoro tai i Herode, napari nangepe pangoeli noe nganana etoe, nipekirina : Ane idja koewoi, matantoe maeä matakoe ri hoemongoe madika-madika, to nangepe podjandjikoe wowe'i. I wena pade niwoenamo soerodadoena nompatehi i Johane. Nalaoemo ri taroenngoe to niwoe etoe, nitimberamo i Johane, balenggana nidikara ri soeraja, pade niwoika i Salome. Niala i Salome balengga ri soeraja etoe, nikeninamo ka indona.

Kamate i Johane e'i, niepe noe topegoeroena, nalaoemo hira nangala woto i Johane, pade nitanaramo. Naopoemo etoe nikeniramo kareba etoe ri Poeë Isa. Napari niepe i Poeë Isa, apa nipotowena mpoe i Johane ; i'a tomata to naliongoe rarana ri Poeë Ala.

Tomata ewa i Herode, i'amo tapopohanga : To natenggo rarana, to nopenga rarana, sabana sambira rarana niepenamo loelita i Johane to nanoro, sambira rarana niepena mboei mombine to natennggo. Nasae-sae kana padagi to nanoro bo nabelo. Tomata to idja madota nangepe soeara i Poeë Ala, kana mambela silaka. Aginamo rabolita belo-belo djerita i Poeë riarata !

---

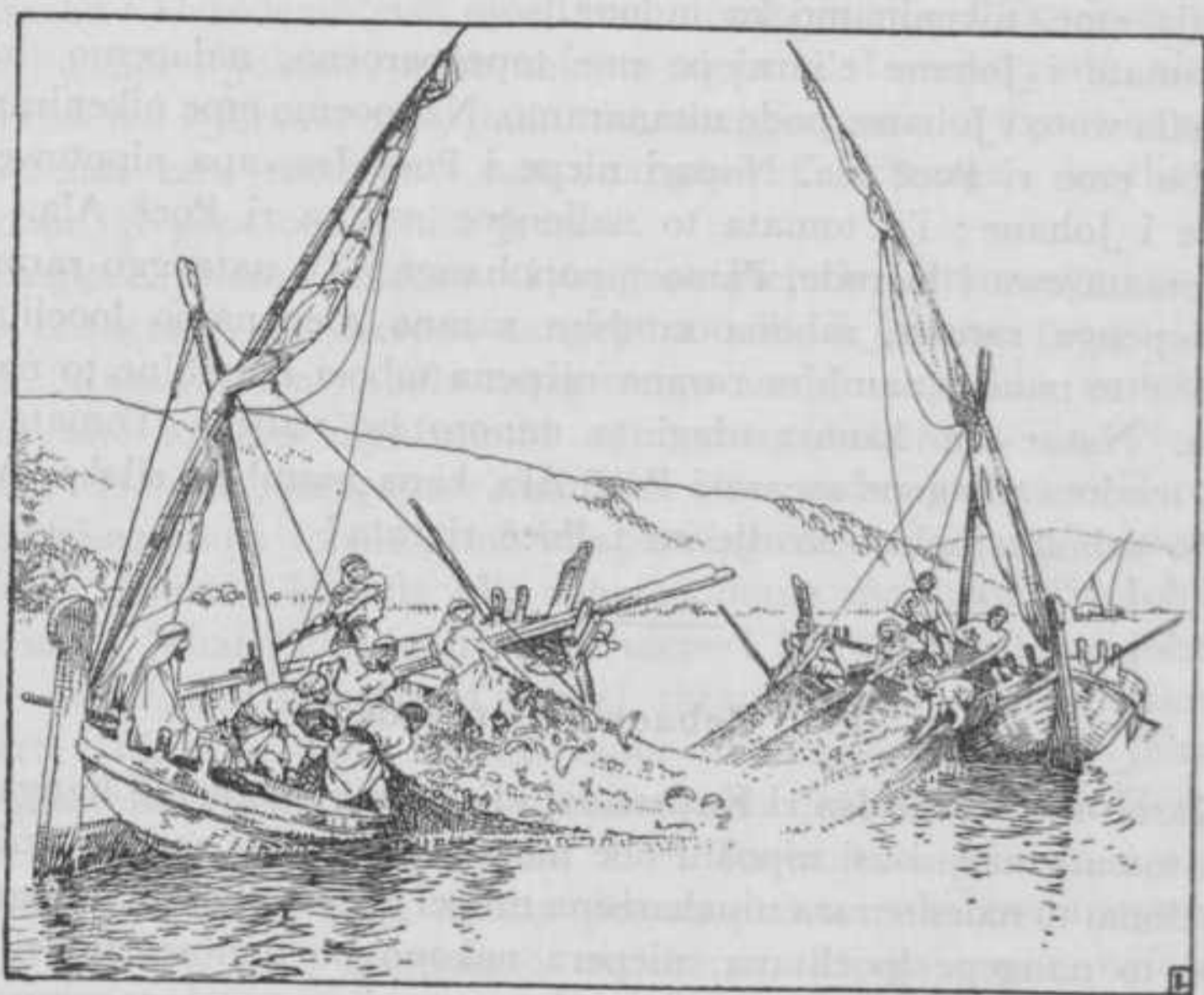
### 19. Pebaoe i Petoeroe.

Karoo-roo i Poeë Isa ri Kapenaoc, idja nasae nabosemo hangana, apa tomata nakasi-asi nipoahi noe matana poera, to nadjoe'a nipa-kabelona, to nalente rara nipakarisina mboei rarara, tomata ndjoemongoe to nangepe loelitana, niepera nakono bo nanoro mpoe.

Sanggani nana'oe i Poeë Isa lako ri saponna ala mangole topegoeroena nalaoe mebaoe ri Rano, apa hawo etoemo nipokatoewoe tomata etoe nggaoeloe. Sangga nirole ntomata pana'oe i Poeë Isa, niosekaramo, idja nasae nombiroesoemo tomata, madota mangepe loelita i Poeë Isa. Naratamo ri wiwi noe Rano, neta'amo i Poeë Isa, hawo tomata dea da nombiroesoe, apa to ripoerina naawapa lako ri Poeë Isa, nombatoembo roana ala mamondjoe ri Poeë. Nipeilimo i Poeë Isa, niolena napiimo tomata, hawo kokoidjamo natompemo kada i Poeë Isa ri oeë. Etoe pade nesawimo i Poeë Isa ri sakaja i Petoeroe, niolena ka poeëna : Raëndjoe kokoi sakaja lako ri wiwi noe Rano e'i, apa narata ri oeë napiimo tomata.



Nitoembomo i Petoeroe sakajana, idja naäwa lako ri wiwina nipopeta'a poeënamo, naroo sakaja etoe pade neanggamo i Poeë Isa, noloelita. I we'i nangoelina : Niindjanimi hoemongoe rara i Poeë Ala ri kita tomata, napoeti mpoe, ewa katowe noe rara oema ri nganana. Etoe sabana koe'oeli ka komi: Rapotowemi Poeë Ala ewa pampotowemi oemami. Nemo mangoeli: Idja niindjanikoe i Poeë Ala, apa kapoeti noe rarana napanto ri tomata hoemongoe-mongoe, to nabelo matana mangole.



Nadea ngajapa oeli i Poeë Isa ka tomata ndjoemongoe nadota nangepe loelitana. Naopoemo loelita, nipopalainamo tomata dea, pade nangoeli ka i Petoeroe ala modjala. Nesana i Petoeroe : Kami e'i, Poeë, sambongimo nebae, idjapa hodi norasi, nae roekena idja, hawo sabana niowoemi, io, koetendemo djalakoe. Netendena mpoemo djalana, idja nasae, niepena nantomomo, niore, idjamo rapakoelena. Nikawenamo tomata ri sakaja intanina ala mama'i mompoposiore djalana, sangga naopoe niore, nisawirakamo ri sakaja, naponemo kadea noe baee namala.

Naeämo mata i Petoeroe, nangoeli i'a riarana: Hangaja-ngaja

nioeli roa : jakoe tomata nanoro, idja hodi salakoe ri Poeë Ala, etoe pade nadea bae niratakoe e'i. Hawo jakoe niepe riarakoe : nadea salakoe ri Poeë Ala, hawo naähidjamo mata i Poeë Ala, etoe pade nadea bae niratakoe e'i. I wena pade nangoeli i'a ri Poeë Isa : Poeë, rapalaikamo jakoe, tomata nadea salakoe. Nesana i Poeë Isa : Nemo naeä Petoeroe, iko koeporoa ala mombadapa rara ntomata ka jakoe. Batenamo e'i-e'i idjamo hawo mombadapa bae iko ewa panggowiamoe ri eo-eo nalioe, hawo e'i mombadapa rara ntomatamo. Niepena pangoeli i Poeë Isa etoe, nioremo i Petoeroe, i Johane bo i Jakoboe sakajara bo parewa mpebae, nipalaihramo pade nioseakaramo i Poeë Isa.

## 20. I Poeë Isa nompakabelo tomata to nengaja-ngaja kadjoe'ara.

Pearina ri ngata Kapenaoe, saminggoe sanggani nama'i Poeë Isa ri garedja, nanggeni Kareba Belo ka tomata ndjoemangata. Nipariara mpoe tomata loelita i Poeë Isa, apa niepera nanoro loelitana. Narata sanggani i Poeë Isa nominggoe, naria hamba'a tomata to nikarata-rata noe mboa nto toea riarana. Sangga nirole i Poeë Isa neanggamo loelita, pade neangga mboei i'a, nikeni noe mboa riarana, nangoeli i'a : Aa, idja jakoe madota mangepe iko, Isa To Nasare, niindjanikoe iko Ngana noe Poeë Ala nama'i nompopalai kami. Nipakalinomo i Poeë Isa mboa riara ntomata etoe, nangoeli i'a : Malinomo iko ! Niepe mpoe mboa riara ntomata etoe pangoeli i Poeë Isa, pade nalaimo i'a lako riara ntomata etoe, nanoto mboeimo rarana. Nakoema'a mpoe tomata ndjoemongoe nangole koeasa i Poeë Isa ri mboa etoe. Aa, nioelira, hoemongoe mboa bo seta naeka poeramo bo nalai ane niowoe i Poeë Isa.

Pehoewoena lako ri garedja, nalaoe i Poeë Isa ri sapo i Petoeroe, topegoeroena hamba'a, nangole mania mombine i Petoeroe to nadjoe'a, nakakora. Hawo nitoei i Poeë Isa woto ntomata etoe, nabelomo i'a, nembangoemo, bo narosomo niepena. Sangga To Kapenaoe nangepe powia i Poeë Isa, nasiromoemo tomata hoemongoe ri saponna, nanggeni mboei nadea-dea tomata to nadjoe'a ri Poeë Isa ala rapakabelona. Naähi mata i Poeë Isa nangole tomata nadjoe'a etoe, nilondonamo palena, pade nabelomo hira sanggani.



Idja nidikana pakoeli, bara niwoinaka noeapa-noeapa niome, bara niwewehina bakana, bara nitawoehina, idja, ndjoemongoe-mongoe lako ri Poeë Ala koeasa to riarana. I wena Poeë Isa nompakabelo tomata nadjoe'a etoe. Narata naholo eo hawo etoe powia i Poeë Isa ; nompakabelo tomata nengaja-ngaja kadjoe'ara.

## 21. Tomata napoenggoe nipakabelo i Poeë Isa.

Pearina ri ngata Kapenaoc, idja naria naroo-roo i Poeë Isa, apa idja neta'a-ta'a tomata nama'i ri sapon. To nadjoe'a, to nikarata-rata noe mboa, nikeni ntomata ri Poeë Isa. Nosidapa ente Poeë Isa, naeka mboa riarara, namangga ngangana nangoeli : Aa, etoemo i Poeë Isa, nama'i mompopalai kami, niindjanikamo i'a Ngana noe i Poeë Ala. Nesana i Poeë Isa : Palaimo, mboa, riarara ntomata etoe, nemo mandjili mboei ! Pade nalai mpoemo mboa ntomata etoe, idjamo narata-rata, nanoto mboeimo rarana, ewa tomata intanina.

Kadea ntomata nadjoe'a nama'i-ma'i ri sapo i Poeë Isa, hawo to nahonda rioeloe namala nesoea bo nosirata ente Poeë Isa. To ripoeri, idjamo namala nanggamondjoechi Poeë Isa. Sanggani naria tomata napoenggoe nikowa noe roana nikenika ri Poeë Isa. Narata ri Kapenaoc, nalaoemo ri sapo i Poeë Isa, nesoeamo ri kinta, idja namala tomata etoe nendake ri sapo, apa naporemo sapo etoe. Niboliramo pokowa ente to nadjoe'a etoe bo patoeroena ri tana, nendake hira ri woemboe ndjapo, pade nilalira ata sanoe ; naopoemo i wena, nio-reramo to nadjoe'a ri patoeroena, pade nioeloendjaka lako ri woemboe rime, narata ri ngajo i Poeë Isa. Aa, nioeli i Poeë Isa, nabose mpoe pompersaja noe rara ntomata etoe si jakoe. Pade nangoeli i Poeë Isa ka to poenggoe etoe : Nganakoe, salamoe ri Poeë Ala, koehompomo ka iko.

Naria mboei sanoe pandita bo goeroe nTo Jahoedi nama'i nangole i Poeë Isa nompakabelo to nadjoe'a. Aa, nioelira, nadjaja loelitana etoe, idja hodi tomata nompakoele mombahompo sala noe roana ri Poeë Ala. Hawo Poeë Ala djamo mamala mengampoengi salata, ane maähi noe matana. Nesana i Poeë Isa : Nonggoeja pade i wena pangaelimi ? Nakono nioelikoe ka tomata napoenggoe e'i : Salamoe ri Poeë Ala koehompomo ka iko. Pade ala raindjanimi kako-

nona, rapetalinga koe'oeli mboei ka to napoenggoe e'i. Nesai i Poeë Isa, nangoeli ka tomata napoenggoe etoe : Peanggamo, rakeni patoe-roemoe, mawolimo ri saponoe. Sangga niepe nto poenggoe pangoeli i Poeë Isa, neanggamo i'a, nilimpoeroenamo patoeroena, noloemakomo i'a, nawoli ri saponae.

Niole ntomata dea kakono noe pangoeli i Poeë Isa, nitoijaramo i Poeë Ala, nangoeli hira : Idjapa hodi nioleta ewa nipowia i Poeë Isa, idjapa hodi niepeta ewa nioeli i Poeë Isa. I wena pade nioseakamo tomatana dea i Poeë Isa rioemba-oemba kalaoena.

---

## 22. I Matioe nadjadi topegoeroe i Poeë Isa.

Idja nasae lako etoe naria mboei tomata ri Kapenaoe nadjadi topegoeroe i Poeë Isa. Tomata etoe hangana i Lewi, karandoeana hangana i Matioe. Powiana oeatoe noroeloe: nompasiromoe asele. Etoe sabana idja nipokono nTo Jahoedi, pangoelira : Roa i To Roma hira, nomperapi doita rawoira ka To Roma to nompakasilaka kita. Hangaja mboei: nadea to pompasiromoe asele nombabagioe tomata nadea, nantarima aselera, nigoewoera bo nidawa-dawara, i wena nadjadi to kaloemana hira bo idja nabelo kasintoewoera ente tomata nadea nggaoeloe. Hawo e'i kadja'ana : to pompasiromoe asele etoe, nisaroemaka ntomata dea nadjaja' hoemongoe-mongoe, naoe sanoe nanoro rarara ; to natenggo nompakadja'a hanga nto nanoro, naeã mata ntomata nowega ente to pompasiromoe asele, naoe nanoro rarana.

Niole noe i Poeë Isa i Matioe nekatoko ri kantorona nompasiromoe asele ntomata. Nangoeli rara i Poeë Isa : Tomata etoe kana koeowoe mangoseaka jakoe. Etoe sabana nioelina ka i Matioe : Palaihimo doimoe hoemongoe etoe, raoseakamo jakoe. Nipangala i Matioe pangoeli i Poeë Isa, nibolinamo kantorona, nioseakanamo i Poeë Isa. Nadombo rarana nipakadjadi topegoeroe i Poeë Isa pade niganamo i Poeë Isa ente topegoeroena ri saponae, pade nipekialana mboei wegana bo sampesoewoena poera. Nadeamo tomata nombanai ri saponae, nekatokomo i Poeë Isa ri tatanga noe to pasiromoe asele etoe.

Randja pombanai tomata etoe, nakoema'a rara noe goeroe nTo



Jahoedi, nangole i Poeë Isa nombanai ente topopangga hoemongoe. I wena pade naroenggoe rarara, nioelira ka topegoeroe i Poeë Isa : Nonggoeja goeroemi nombanai rime ente tomata nadja'a poera? Niepemo i Poeë Isa pangoele ntomata etoe, pade nangoeli i'a : Nakono nioelimi koeptosintoeue ka to pompasiromoe asele hoemongoe bo tomata to niporoenggoe ntomata dea. Apa tomata etoe nama'i si jakoe, ewa to nadjoe'a nompaelo sando ; niepe noe rarara salara nadea ri Poeë Ala, niindjanira mboei berimba naondo rara i Poeë Ala ri tomata nasala, etoe sabana nielo ntomata e'i jakoe. Hawo komi idja nalintora ri jakoe, apa idja niepemi salami ri Poeë Ala, komi ewa to nadjoe'a idja niindjani kadjoe'ana bo idja nompaelo sando. Apa tomata nadjoe'a nasesa rarana malaoe ri sando, to idja nadjoe'a, idja mboei niposesa noe rarana nompaelo sando.

### 23. Anagoeroe i Poeë Isa sampoele bo randoea.

Nasae karoo-roo i Poeë Isa ri ngata Kapenaoe, nompatoedjoe-toedjoehi anagoeroena, naganamo sampoele randoea, ewa kadea noe tina nTo Israeli sampoele bo roeantina nggaoeloe. E'imo hangara: i Petoeroe bo to'ina i Andaria, nariapa i Jakoboe bo i Johane, tomata talito'i mboei, i Pilipoe, i Batelomeo, i Toma, i Matioe, i Jako, i Joeda, i Simo bo i Joedasi. Tomata etoe neari pasanggani ente i Poeë Isa ri Kapenaoe, apa rime sapor. Naharo mboei noloe-mako hira nosanggani ente i Poeë Isa nandjajo-ndjajo ri tana nTo Jahoedi, nanggeni Loelita ngGatoewoe ka tomata ndjoemongoe to madota nangepe parenta i Poeë Ala bo to nalintora rarana mawoli ri Oemana to ri Soeroega.

Nabelo mpoe polooelita i Poeë Isa nompatoedjoehi tomata kaähi noe mata i Poeë Ala, ala manoto riarara bo idja malinga si Oemana ri wonggo noe langi. Nangoeli i Poeë Isa : Nabose mpoe kalintora noe rara i Poeë Ala Oemata ri nganana, kita tomata hoemongoe-mongoe to natoewoe ri wonggo noe doenia e'i. Naoe naäwa gaga kita e'i, nalintora mpoe rarata ri Poeë Ala.

Anagoeroena e'i nikeni-keni i Poeë Isa ri poloemakona ri oemba-oemba, nipatoedjoechina, ala raindjaniira Loelita ngGatoewoe, pade rakenira ka hoemongoe tomata ri doenia. Idja hodi tomata to idja

nipoahi noe mata i Poeë Isa, nipotowena poera. Hawo nipelisina sanoe, ala maria to manggeni Looelita ngGatoewoe ri doenia. Nasimbai ewa tomata nompatoewoe manoe tina. Masae-sae montoloe, pade momoomo, madjadi ngananamo. I wena mboei i Poeë Isa: nombaboli Looelita ngGatoewoe ka tomata sampoele randoea etoe, ala ewa momoo riara ntomata. Pade nomoo mpoemo, apa nadeamo tomata lako ri ngata-ngata tana Jahoedi nesoeamo nedapa i Poeë Isa. I wena panggeni i Poeë Isa Looelita ngGatoewoe ka To Jahoedi, sampe narata ri kita to natoewoe e'i-e'i.

#### 24. Looelita i Poeë Isa ri Woeloe.

E'i looelita i Poeë Isa, ewa nidjeritana ka tomata to nahonda madota mangepe karebana. Nendakemo i Poeë Isa ri woeloe rede, tomata dea ri ntikoe-tikoena, i we'i pangoele i Poeë Isa :

Naähi mata i Poeë Ala ka tomata to nasesa rarara sabana hanga i Poeë, apa ka hira kamadika ri Soeroega.

Naähi mata i Poeë Ala ka tomata to nasoesa bo nagero rarara, apa hira kana ratotooechi.

Naähi mata i Poeë Ala ka tomata to nanondo rarara, apa hira kana poeë noe doenia.

Naähi mata i Poeë Ala ka tomata to nalintora ri kancro noe rara, apa i Poeë Ala kana mompakanoro sangganani rarara.

Naähi mata i Poeë Ala ka tomata to natowe rarara, apa hira kana rapotowe mboei.

Naähi mata i Poeë Ala ka tomata to nagasa rarara, apa hira mamala mangole i Poeë Ala.

Naähi mata i Poeë Ala ka tomata to mompakasintoewoe rara ntomata nosisala, apa hira kana madjadi ngana i Poeë Ala.

Naähi mata i Poeë Ala ka tomata to nisalaraka noe roa, sabana kanoro noe rarara, apa ka hira kamadika ri Soeroega.

Komi to nedapa i Poeë koepopohanga silo noe doenia, to mompakareme tomata ndjoemongoe ; komi koepopohanga boja ri wonggo noe woeloe, to napanto nirole ntomata, to idja mamala mawoeni. Apa ane ratoendjoe silo, idja bara rawoeni ri panggolo, hawo radikana



ri kapantona ala rahilohina hoemandjapo. I wena mboei komi, ane nanotomo rarami, kana sema-sema to mangole kanoto noe rarami mombatoija kabelo noe Poeë Ala, to mompakareme rara ntomata.

Komi to nedapa i Poeë koepopohanga gara ntomata. Hawo ane idjamo napaga gara, da raponggoejapa gara etoe? Idjamo hodi goenana, hawo ratadiakadjamo.

Pade nangoeli i Poeë Isa : Nioeli nto toea noroeloe : Nemo mompatesi manoesia, apa tomata nompatesi roa, hamba'a-hamba'a kana



rahoekoe. Hawo jakoe mangoeli ka komi : Sema mompakarae roa to idja hodi salana, idja nabelo, apa karae noe rara etoe oempoe noe mompatehi roa. Etoe pade koe'oeli : Ane rarami mekakai ri Poeë Ala oeatoe nadja'a rarami ri roa, pakabelo ntani rarami, ala manoro perapimi ri Poeë Ala.

Nioelimo nto toea : Nemo meboealosi, pade jakoe mangoeli ka komi : Tomata to nadota rarana meboealosi, maoe idja mewali peboealosina, raposalanamo ri Poeë Ala.

Nioeli nto toea : Ane komi mopinda bara motipa, nemo modawa, nemo melewa. Pade jakoe mangoeli ka komi : Nemo mopinda ;

pehanami to ni'io, kana rapakamondjoe ri iona, to nisapoe kana rasapoemo. Djerita ndjoemongoe to namangga gaga, lako ri kadja'ana.

Nioeli nto toea : Dja'a rasili noe dja'a, matakoe noesapa, matamoe koesapa, wotokoe noedjagoeroe, wotomoe koedjagoeroe. Pade jakoe mangoeli ka komi : Nemo komi mesawa ; tomata mombasapa komi, nemo rasapami i'a ; tomata mangala anoemi, nemo raalami gagoena mboei ; to naroenggoe rarana si komi, nemo komi naroenggoe rarami si i'a ; to mombagiwoe komi, nemo ragiwoemi i'a mboei.

Nioeli nto toea : Rapotowe wegamoe, ranawoesaka balimoe. Pade jakoe nangoeli ka komi : Naoe balimoe kana rapoasi noe matamoe ; tomata to nompakasesa rarami, rasili ente belo ; rapakapoeti raramoe ri tomata to mombanawoesaka komi ; raperapi ala Poeë Ala mompakanto rara ntomata to madota manggeni komi ri kadja'ana. Ane i wenamo powiami, da ngana Poeë Ala komi, pade ri eo nggapoeri Poeë Ala kana momparesa to nabelo bo to nadja'a, pade rawoina bagia ka tomata to nanoro bo to natenggo rara.

Ane komi hawo mengampoengi sala ntomata to mengampoengi salami, noeapa etoe? Iwena mboei to natenggo rarana, mamala mboei raampoengi tomata to mengampoengi si i'a. Hawo rara i Poeë Ala naliongoe ri tomata ndjoemongoe ; aginamo i wena mboei rarami !

## 25. Looelita i Poeë Isa ri Woeloe (hoendjoena).

Nemo nompakabose pandemi ri tomata, ente madota rarami ala tomata mombatoija pandemi. Ane i wena powiami, rarami idjapa namondjoe ri Poeë Ala, apa nangadjo noe rara nakapali.

Ane mekakai komi ri Poeë Ala, nemo meangga ri tatanga noe djala, ala raole ntomata bo mombatoija dota noe rarami manjomba ri Poeë Ala. Ane mekakai komi ri Poeë Ala, aginamo riara noe tombimi. Naoe idja nirole ntomata, hawo nirole i Poeë Ala pade niepena perapimi.

Ane mekakai ri Poeë Ala komi, nemo madea ngaja raoelimi, idja nipokono i Poeë Ala. Pangoeli nto toea nggaeloeloe : Kana madea looelita mekakai ri Poeë Ala ala raepena. Hawo idja mboei i wena, apa niindjani i Poeë Ala noeapa niperapita si I'a, naoe idjapa nesoe-woe ri ngangata.



Nemo madea ngaja parewa rapasiromoe ri wonggo noe doenia, sabana rarami raposangani ente gagoemi, apa ri doenia matagara, bo rakiki noe walesoe, bara rapangangga noe roa. Aginamo rapasiromoe parewami ri Soeroega, ri oemba idja bara matagara, bara rakiki noe walesoe, bara rapangangga noe roa. Ane ratora gaga rarami mbara-mbarami ri doenia, idjamo ratora noe rarami ri Poeë Ala, pade idjamo mboei rapekirimi berimba katoewoe noe wajomi ri jakira.

Idja mamala tomata mepoeë ri magaoe randoea, kana rapokono hamba'a, raporoenggoe hamba'a. I wena mboei idja mamala tomata mepoeë ri Poeë Ala bo ri doi bara parewa noe doenia. Etoe pade koe'oeli: Nemo mahoecha gaga rarami sabana naimi, bara noeapa rapake noe wotomi. Olemo tondji ri laerawa : idja nodjama, idja nohawoe bara nombotoe, hawo nipatoewoe i Poeë Ala mboei. Ane Poeë Ala mompatoewoe mboei tondji-tondji, bara malinga rarana si komi? Naoe mahoecha gaga rarami, idja mboei mamala ratambai inosami, naoe hawo kokoi idja.

Pakea noe wotomi bo kanarana nemo mboei rapohoecha noe rarami. Peole sese nggai ri tatanga noe karawa, idja bara noeapa powiara, hawo nanara mpoe lendjera ; nanarapa hira pade kanara noe Datoe Soelema nggaeloeloe to nanara ntoto.

Nemo magasi komi mompaelo sala noe roa, apa naria mboei salami. Nemo mangoeli ka roami : Ma'i, ala koelali kapoepoe ri matamoe, tano naria tambata bose mboei ri matami mboto. Lalimo ntani tambata bose ri matami, ane nilalimo, pade nanotomo matami mangole kapoepoe ri mata noe roa.

Noeapa nipokonomi nipowia ntomata si komi, i wena mboei komi mompowia si hira, apa i wena pangoeli noe Soera i Poeë Ala bo nabi-nabi ndjoemongoe-mongoe.

Djala ri Poeë Ala koepoporapa ewa djala nabiko wabana, napii, bo nakoera tomata nangose djala etoe. Nabose mpoe djala ka to nadja'a, naloeo mboei wabana, nadea tomata nangose djala etoe. Etoe sabana koe'oeli ka komi : Pakabelo-belo, nemo mario mata ri djala naloeo etoe, apa tomata mangoseaka djala etoe dotara mombanawoesaka komi to nanoro rarami. Tomata etoe, naoe nabelo liora, rarara ewa kapoena. Ewa rara ntomata i wena mboei powiara, apa ane nanoro powiara, nanoro mboei rarara ; ane natenggo powiara, natenggo mboei rarara. Apa tomata ewa kai ; nabelo katoewoena,

nabelo mboei powoecana, nadja'a katoewoena, nadja'a mboei powoecana. Idja taelo taipa ri kalibaoe, bara makoe ri kai woec. Nemo bara rasaroemaka tomata ndjoemongoe to mepoeë-poeë, mesoea ri poparenta i Poeë Ala, hawo to nangose belo-belo dota i Poeë Ala, bo idja nasondo rarana.

Ri kaopoe noe loelita ri woeloe, nangoeli mboei i Poeë Isa : Komi ndjoemongoe to nangepe loelitakoe, ane raosemi ewa etoe, koepoporapa ewa tomata napande to nombatinda sapo ri wonggo noe watoe-lanto. Naratamo oedja, narimboso mpoiri, nabosemo lono, nombaroendjoe sapo etoe, hawo idja nadoengga, apa nitinda ri wonggo noe watoe-lanto. I wena tomata to ewa watoe pompersajana ri Poeë Ala. Hawo tomata mangepe loelitakoe, ane idja raosera ewa etoe, koepoporapa ewa tomata nadojo, nombatinda saporu ri wonggo noe bone-mboera. Sangga narata oedja, narimboso mpoiri, nabosemo lono, nombaroendjoe sapo etoe, nadoenggamo, pade nagero. I wena tomata to ewa bone-mboera pompersajana ri Poeë Ala.

## 26. Anaparenta noe Tadoelako nTo Roma to nadjoe'a nipakabelo i Poeë Isa.

Sangga naopoe loelitana ri wonggo noe woeloe, nawolimo i Poeë Isa narata ri Kapenaoc, ngata nipeari i Poeë Isa nggapoeri. Idja nasae neongamo to toea lako ri ngata etoe, nama'i nontomoenaka i Poeë Isa, nioelira : Kami e'i, Poeë, niowoe ntadoelako noe soerodadoc nTo Roma mangoeli ka komi : Ane madota malaoe relo, Poeë, apa anaparenta noe tadoelako etoe, to nipekoroec noe poeëna, nadjoe'a. Tadoelako etoe idja naloga mama'i si komi, etoemo bo niowoena ka kamimo. Aginamo malaoe relo kita, apa tadoelako etoe nanoro mpoe rarana si kita To Jahoedi, naoc To Roma i'a.

Nanggaliwomo i Poeë Isa, nangoseaka tomata nama'i nengala i'a. Namondjoepa ri sapo noe tadoelako etoe, nesoewoemo i'a ri djala pade nangoeli ka i Poeë Isa : Naoe komi idja mendake, Poeë, apa jakoe hawo tokodi ; naoe naria riara noe parentakoe ane kocowoe kana moseakana dotakoe. I wena mboei komi Poeë, naoe hawo raoelimi bajangi, kana mabelo anaparentakoe.

Nakoema'a rara i Poeë Isa, nangoeli i'a ka tomata nadea ri tikoe-



tikoena : Koe'oeli ka komi, naoe ri To Jahoedi idjapa niratakoe tomata nompersaja si jakoe, ewa To Roma e'i.

Pade nioelina ka tadoelako etoe : Mawolimo komi, anaparentami nawoëmo rarana. Sangga nawoli tomata ri sapo noe tadoelako etoe, nabelomo anaparentana, dako nawoë rarana ri oeatoe i Poeë Isa noloelitaka To Roma etoe.

### 27. Tomate ri ngata Nai nipakatoewoe mboeli i Poeë Isa.

Da bobajana, noloemako i Poeë Isa lako ri ngata Kapenaoc, nalaoe ri ngata Nai. Sangga namondjoe ri bente, nosirata hira ente tomata nokowa tomate ri bego-bego. Tomate etoe, da kabilaha ; indo noe



ngana etoe nabaloe, bo tomata to nanoro rarana. Ngata Nai etoe ngata kodi, idja nadea topeari, etoe sabana, ane naria hamba'a tomata mamate, niepe poera tomata hoemangatamo, idja ewa tomata ri ngata bese, idja nasintoewoe gaga. Mewali, ri kahonda i Poeë Isa ri To Nai etoe, niolena notoemangi hira hoemongoe. Indo

noe ngana namate etoe, notoemangi gaga, sabana nganana hawo hamba'anadjamo, bo namatemo i'a. Rongona namatemo mboei, djadi idjamo i sema nomporoa baloe etoe ri powiana.

Nikamondjoehi i Poeë Isamo indo noe tomate etoe, pade nangoeli : Nemo motoemangi ! Tomata nokowa loemoe etoe neta'amo, pade nitoeoeramo bego-bego ri ngajo i Poeë Isa. Nipatiromo i Poeë Isa ngana etoe, pade nangoeli i'a : Pembangoemo nganakoe ! Nembangoe mpoemo tomata namate etoe, noloelitanamo, pade niwoi i Poeë Isa i'a ka indona. Nakoema'a mpoe rara ntomata hoemongoe, nioelira : Nipoahi noe mata i Poeë Ala kita e'i, apa e'imo Nabi bose ri tatangata.

## 28. Poeë Isa nombanai ri sapo noe Goeroe Simo.

Naria hamba'a goeroe nTo Jahoedi, hangana i Simo, nombasale Poeë Isa ala nombanai ri saponna, apa nompekiri i'a : Koepokono mangepe loelita i Poeë Isa. Nendake i Poeë Isa ri sapo noe Goeroe Simo, hawo idja mboei neangga i Goeroe Simo nombawoi oeë ka i Poeë Isa ala mombatoposi kadana, nangoeli i'a riarana : idja bara jakoe mobatoea si Isa, jakoe madika bo to nakaloemana.

Nekatokomo i Poeë Isa, idja nasae nombanaimo tomata. Biasa nTo Jahoedi, ane nombanai natoeroe ri kasoro, notoempipi, noloe-ndjare ri kei ; nai poera nidika ri medja ri tatangara to narede nonona. Kada noe tomata niona ri wonggo noe kasorona.

Randja nombanai tomata etoe, nendake mombine hamba'a, to niindjani ntomata idja nanoro katoewoena. Nendakemo i'a bo nangingamondjoehi i Poeë Isa, notoembakotoe ri ngajona, pade notoe-mangi. Nopede-pede oeë matana ri kada i Poeë Isa ; sangga niolena etoe, niparembena woeloeana, nipompawihina kada i Poeë Isa. Pade nialana lana wongi ri botolo nanara, nilalina potoeoena, nidoeanamo ri kada i Poeë Isa, nawongi sanggani riarana ndjapo.

Idja nipokono i Goeroe Simo nangole powia nto mombine etoe, nangoeli i'a riarana : Ane nabi mpoe i Poeë Isa, kana idja rawoina mombine etoe nantoei wotona, apa niindjanira poera mombine etoe tomata idja nanoro. Niindjani i Poeë Isa pangoeli noe rara i Goeroe Simo, pade nesana i'a : Jakoe e'i, wega, naria loelitakoe si iko. Nesana i Goeroe : Aginamo rahoewoeraka. Nangoeli i Poeë Isa :



Naria tomata randoea noinda, hamba'a-mba'a tomata nipoindaraka. To hamba'a limaätoe ringgi indana, to hamba'a hawo limampoeloe. Idja hodi doi tomata randoea etoe rapombajari indara, pade niampoen-gidjamo nto nipoindaraka etoe. E'i koepekoetana iko: I sema tomata randoea etoe to nabose katowe noe rarana si tomata nehompo indana? Nesana i Goeroe Simo: Hamba'a-hamba'a ewa kabose noe indana. Nesana i Poeë Isa: Nakono niolimoe; peolemo mombine e'i: kaho-ndana re'i nidikana lana ri kadakoe, hawo iko naoe oeë raportopohi kadakoe idja niwoimoe. To mombine e'i, nitopohinamo kadakoe ente oeë-matana, pade nipawihina ente woeloeana. Iko, dako narata jakoe, nendake jakoe ri sapomoe, idja nisoendjoemoe jakoe. Etoe pade koe'oeli: tomata nabose indana nehompo, nabose katowe noe rarana ri to nehompo, tomata nakodi indana nehompo, nakodi mboei katowe noe rarana ri to nehompo.

Naeämo i Goeroe Simo, nangepe nakono mpoe ewa pangoeli i Poeë Isa, nipekirina riarana: Jakoe to nanoro, idja nasala jakoe ri Poeë Ala, idja hodi salakoe naoe kokoi idja, etoe pade idja nonggoeja. Apa niharoemaka i Goeroe Simo hawo mombine etoe nadea salana. Pade nangoeli i Poeë Isa: Idja iko, Goeroe, mamala nangoeli kabose noe salamoe bara kakodina, hawo i Poeë Ala mangindjani. Etoe batoeana: iko nasala mboei ri Poeë Ala, hawo idja nerapi ampoe ri Poeë Ala. Hawo mombine e'i nangepe salana bo niperapina ampoe ri jakoe.

Nielinaka i Poeë Isa ri mombine etoe, pade niolina: Mawolimo belo-belo iko, pakaroomo raramoe, apa salamoe niampoengi poeramo.

---

## 29. Posisala Goeroe nTo Jahoedi bo i Poeë Isa.

Noloemakomo sanggani i Poeë Isa bo topegoeroena, nolioe ri tinaloe ntomata, natasamo pae, nandodo tomata nombotoe, apa eo minggoe. Naäratai topegoeroe i Poeë Isa, nipoepoera woea mpae samboeli, pade nitiëhira, nilali koelina, ninai nggamata. Etoe niole noe Goeroe nTo Jahoedi santanga, pade niparekara anagoeroe i Poeë Isa, pangoelira: Nonggoeja komi nompoepoe pae ri eo minggoe, nakapali. Nesana i Poeë Isa: Idja bara nasala, apa nipoepoera sabana kaära noe taira pae ntomata samboeli dodo, idja nakapali etoe. Idja

niindjanimi powia noe Datoe Daoedi noroeloe? Narata ri Sapo mPanjomba ente tomata dea, naära taira poera, niperapira pombanai, nesana tadoelako panjomba : Idja hodi, roti hoemongoe kapalidjamo, idja mamala ninai. I wena pade niala i Daoedi, nombanai i'a ente roana hoemongoe sabana naäratai tomata etoe. Berimba komi, idja nipanai, idja nipainoe noe oeë binatangami ri eo minggöe? Ane i wetoe, noeapa sabana raparekami tomata nombanai ri kaära ntaira? Rapetalinga koe'oeli : Eo minggöe idja nidika i Poeë Ala ala mompakapari katoewoe ntomata, aginamo ala manga'a katoewoeta, ala tomata mamala mompekiri bo mantora katoewoera ri jakira. Apa ri powiata haeo-haeo, idja naroo-roo rarata, etoe sabana naria eo minggöe ala maroo rarata manjomba ri Poeë Ala.

Nasae, nadja'amo rara noe goeroe nTo Jahoedi ri Poeë Isa bo nieloramö djala mombanawoesaka i'a. Nidjagara i Poeë Isa ane mompengawa tomata nadjoe'a ri eo minggöe. Nariamö sanggani tomata namate palena sambira, nekatoko ri garedja ri eo minggöe. Sangga neangga i Poeë Isa nolooelita, niolena tomata napoenggoe etoe, nangoeli i'a riarana : Kana koepakabelo tomata etoe. Goeroe-goeroe bo pandita nTo Jahoedi, nidjagara belo-belo bara noeapa rababe i Poeë Isa. Niindjani i Poeë Isa rara ntomata etoe, pade niwoenamo to nadjoe'a etoe meangga. Neanggamo to nadjoe'a etoe ri tatanga ntomata, pade nehaimo i Poeë Isa ri goeroe bo pandita hoemongoe, nangoeli i'a : I sema ri komi to nompatoewoe bimba bo towaoe, ane raolemi manawoe ri woewoe ri eo minggöe, bara idja rasoreaka? E'i tomata nadjoe'a, koepoahi mata ri eo minggöe e'i, bara idja rawoi? Ane nipoahi binata mboei ri eo minggöe, masipatopa tomata. Naopoemo looelitana, pade nangoeli i Poeë Isa ri tomata namate palena etoe : Patoendamo palemoe. Kalioe-lieo namalamo tomata etoe nompatoenda palena, apa narosomo niepena.

Naraoe mpoemo goeroe bo pandita hoemongoe, hawo idja nipa-ngala i Poeë Isa karaoera. Tomata hoemongoe to nantomö rarara, to nadjoe'a wotora, to malintora rarara mangepe Looelita ngGatoewoe, narata poera ri Poeë Isa, sanoe naäwa mpoe pearira, hawo idja nibilara kalengera, apa naisi mpoe dota noe rarara mosirata ente Poeë Isa. Ri hoemongoe goeroe bo pandita idja hodi to nipolintora ntomata dea ewa ri Poeë Isa ; eona, kawongina, idja nondodo i Poeë Isa, bo kawongina nekakai ri Poeë Ala. Djadi nakoeramö rara noe goeroe bo pandita nTo Jahoedi.



Sanggani nikeni ntomata ri Poeë Isa tomata hamba'a to naboero bo nabobo. Tomata etoe nipakabelomo i Poeë Isa, djadi nanotomo matana, bo nasowamo noloelita. Nangoeli tomata dea : Nanotomo Ngana i Poeë Ala i Poeë Isa e'i, apa i we'i gaga kakoeasana. Nesana goeroe nTo Jahoedi : Idja Ngana i Poeë Ala i'a, hawo topepakoedjai bo to pompalai seta ri tomata. Nesana i Poeë Isa : Berimba bo i wena loelitami? Ane poeë ndjapo nampopalai sandjapona, da nanoto tomata etoe? Bara nieli topepakoedjai mpoe ane nampopalai seta ri roana? Ane nakono koepopalai seta, nanotomo nikenikoe Inosa i Poeë Ala, apa i wena poera to nampopalai seta.

### 30. Looelita porapa to nieli i Poeë Isa : Topohawoe.

Ri panggenina Looelita ngGatoewoe ente anagoeroena, bara ri saponana, bara ri sapo ntomata, ane noloelita i Poeë Isa ente tomata dea, nompatoedjochi ka hira djala ri Poeë Ala, nadeanggani nipoporapana karebana, apa i wena pade nesoea riara ntomata dea.

Ri loelita porapa i Poeë Isa, nipakapanto ka kita gaoe nggatoewoeta ri doenia e'i, apa i wena i Poeë Isa nompakareme rarata, ala taole riarata i we'i katoewoeta, ane bara nanoro rarata ri Poeë Ala. Apa hoemongoe powiata ri doenia nesoeuwe lako riarata ; to nielita, to nibabeta, to nipekirita, powia noe pale bo kadata, hoemongoe etoe lako riarata. Ane nanoro rarata, kana nanoro polooelitata, powiata, pompekirita, mosintoewoe ente roata etoe poera ane panjombata ri Poeë Ala nanoro. Ane idja nanoro rarata, idja nanoro mboei polooelitata, bara powia noe wotota, bara kasintoewoeta ente roata, hawo natenggo poera.

To nipopeole i Poeë Isa ka kita ri loelita porapa e'imo : Rara ntomata, kanorona bo katenggona, napanto ri powiana haeo-haeo, hoendjoena ri panjombana ri Poeë Ala bo ri kasintoewoena ente roana ri doenia e'i. Bo nipopeole ka kita mboei rara i Poeë Ala ri kita manoesia, naähi matana bo natowe rarana mpoe-mpoe, ewa rara noe oemata si kita, bo nanoro mboei, idja hodi ri Poeë Ala to natenggo. Nipokono mpoe i Poeë Ala mompakanoro rarata ane natenggo kita, hawo ane nakoo rarata, ratadiaka i Poeë Ala kita.

E'imo loelita porapa to nieli i Poeë Isa : Rapetalinga, koe'oeli

ka komi loelita ntomata nohawoe. Naria tomata nalaoe mohawoe. Ri pohawoena e'i, naria sanoe nanawoe ri mata noe djala. Etoemo tana nggoo, noloemako-mako tomata haeo-haeo, etoe sabana idja naria nesoea riara ntana to nihawoe etoe, nama'imo tondji, nanteo pae etoe hoemongoe.

Sanoe nanawoe ri tana nawatoe, idja nakoemba tana ri wonggo noe watoe etoe, idja mboei namala nesoea riara ntana. Etoe sabana idja mboei nokale belo pae etoe, nasalisa gaga katoewoena. Pade narata kapane noe eo, napoejoemo, apa idja naroso katoewoena.



Bo naria sanoe to nihawoe nanawoe ri tatanga noe karoei. Natoewoemo pae, natoewoemo mboei karoei; idja nasae nidagimo noe karoei, idjamo natoewoe, hawo karoei bajangidjamo natoewoe.

Sanoepa to nihawoe nanawoe ri tana belo, nabelo katoewoena, sangga natasamo, nibotoe mpoeënamo, nabose mpoe rasina, apa hawo sambira to nihawoena, naria haätoembirana nibotoe, sanoe aonompoeloe, sanoe toloempoeloe. I wena loelita i Poeë Isa to nipo-pohanga : Topohawoe.

Sangga nalaimo tomata dea, nesana anagoeroe i Poeë Isa : Idjapa



niindjanika batoea noe loelita porapa to nioelimi ka tomata dea wowe'i. Nesana i Poeë Isa : Nonggoeja komi idjapa niindjanimi? Nemo makoo rarami ewa tomata dea, to napii talingara. Aginamo ane idjapa niindjanimi batoeana, koe'oeli ka komi. Rapetalinga : topohawoe ewa nioelikoe wowe'i, i'amo to nanggeni Kareba i Poeë Ala, ewa jakoe e'i, apa Kareba belo koenawoesaka riara ntomata. Tana to nipohawoe, etoe rara ntomata nangepe. Sanoe idjapa nesoea riarana Kareba belo, nama'i i Seta, nombalali ; etoe koepoporapa ewa ongoe nanawoe ri mata noe djala, pade niteo noe tondji.

Ongoe-ongoena to nambela ri tana nawatoe bo idja naroso poka-lena, etoe Kareba i Poeë Ala to niepe ntomata idja narisi rarana. Tomata etoe ane nangepemo Kareba i Poeë Ala, nangoeli i'a : Aa, etoe nipokonokoe, niepekoemo kakonona. Niepe hawo kokoidja, idja bara nidika poera belo-belo riarana, apa ane rapareka noe roa, bara rapokirintai noe roa, naeämo matana, idjamo mboei nipersajana Kareba belo.

Bo naria mboei tomata nangepe Kareba i Poeë Ala, koepoporapaka ongoe to nambela ri karoei. Etoe tomata nadea gaga akalana ri doenia, bara pampopaelonaka doi, bara podagana, bara mbarambarana, hoemongoe etoe nadja'a riarana, ewa tana nakaroei, idjamo natoewoe pae.

To nioelikoe ri kaopoena, etoe tomata nalintora rarana ri Poeë Ala, nadombo mpoe rarana nangepe Kareba belo. Ane nesocamo riarana, nibolinamo, idjamo nakabahaka, idjamo matetadiaka, hawo nioseakadjamo, naroso pekenggenihina ri Poeë Ala. Tomata etoe koepoporapaka tana nabelo nipohawoe pae, hangaja-ngaja newali, naihi powoeana, ewa Kareba i Poeë Ala nowoea riarata. E'imo woena : tomata idjamo mombagioe roa, idjamo modawadawa, idjamo mompakaraoe ka tomata, sampe natowe rarana mboei ri tomata narenggoe rarana si i'a. I wena mboei kita ane tapotowe i Poeë Ala kana nadjea rarata, dja'a tatadiaka, belo takenggenisi. Etoemo batoea noe loelita porapa to niporapaka tomata : Topohawoe hangana.

---

### 31. Looelita porapa i Poeë Isa (hoendjoena).

I we'i loelita porapa ewa nioeli i Poeë Isa : Naria tomata hamba'a notoeda pae ri tinaloena. Kawongina naletamo tomata, pade nama'i

tomata nadja'a, nosawoe ongoe noe kawoko ri tatanga noe pae etoe. Nasae natoewoemo pae, natoewoe mboei kawoko, etoe pade nalaoemo topoparenta bo nompekoetana ri poeëna : Berimbamo Poeë, nitoe-damimo pae belo bajangi, e'imo naria mboei kawoko ri tatangana. Nesana poeëna : Kawoko to natoewoe rime, idja bara jakoe natoeda, etoe hoemongoe nisawoemo tomata to nadja'a rarana si jakoe. Nekoetana parentana : Bara kareboe kawoko etoe ? Nesana poeëna : Nepa roeloe, ala nemo matereboe pae mosanggani ente kawoko. Aginamo matoewoe mosanggani, marata ri oeatoe mombotoe, pade kawoko rapatani, pae rapatani mboei ; pae rakeni ri gampiri, kawoko kana ratoendjoe.

Loelita mporapa etoe e'i batoeana : To nombatoeda pae, etoemo i Poeë Isa, tinaloe i Poeë Isa hoemadoenia e'i. To rapopohanga pae, etoe tomata to nompotowe i Poeë Ala. To nombasawoe kawoko ri tatanga noe pae, etoe tomata nadja'a rarana, anoe nidika ri tatanga ntomata manoro, ala mompakadja'a katoewoera. To nipopohanga i Poeë Isa oeatoe pombotoe, etoe kaopoe noe doenia. Apa i we'i pangoeli i Poeë Ala : Aginamo matoewoe to madja'a bo to manoro mpasanggani, marata ri kaopoe noe doenia, pade rapatani hira. To nompotowe i Poeë Ala, mamala matoewoe mosanggani ente oemana riara noe Soeroega, to madja'a ri apoe bose ri Naraka.

Nioeli mboei i Poeë Isa : Tomata to nalintora ri Poeë Ala, i'a ewa to nokae tana ri tinaloena, nokeke ntana, niolena naria boelawa dea nirawoeni to toeana nggaoeloe ; naratana mate, idjapa nioelina ka tomata pade idja hodi nombaindjani pombolina etoe. Nawoë mpoe rara noe tomata nombarata boelawa e'i, hawo idjapa namala ratimana, apa idja bara i'a poeë noe tana etoe. Pade nibolina mboei boelawa etoe ri tana, nawolimo i'a nobaloe anoena hoemongoe : benggana, mbesana, doelana, loigina, ala mamala mangoli tana naria boelawa etoe, apa pangoeli noe rara ntaina : Naoe nipobaloe-koemo anoekoe hoemongoe, idja mboei nahoecha rarakoe, sabana hawo boelawa etoe to nipario noe rarakoe.

Nioeli i Poeë Isa : Ane nanotomo rarami ri Kareba noe Poeë Ala ka kita manoesia, niindjanimimo boelawana, idjamo raposesa rarami to nipolintorami noroeloe, apa nariumo Loelita ngGatoewoe rarami.

Sangganipa mboei nioeli i Poeë Isa loelita mporapa, i wena djalana : Naria tomata hamba'a nangole moetia nggaloekoe, to ni-



indjanina nompelisi anoe nadea olina ri tomata nompokono rapo-  
loigi. Nielonamo moetia, anoe nabelo bo nanara mpoe bo nadea  
olina, madota raoli etoe. Nasae nielona, niratana mpoemo saongoe  
idja hodi kasimbaina. Naria rarana madota mangoli etoe, nipoba-  
loenamo anoena hoemongoe, niolinamo moetia nanara etoe, pade  
idjamo nahoeha rarana. Batoeana: Moetia etoe kadombo noe  
rara da natarima ane medapa i Poeë.

Hangajana mboei loelita i Poeë Isa, nipoporapana poparenta  
noe Poeë Ala, i we'i pangoelina: Ewa tomata notende djala ri tasi,  
ane raepena naponemo, raorenamo ri wiwi ntasi, pade rapelisi  
ihina. Baoe riara ndjala etoe, nengaja, hawo ihi noe tasi hoemongoe,  
sanoe baoe nabelo ninai, sanoe idja hodi goenana. Nipelisi noe to  
podjalamo baoe etoe; anoe nabelo nialanamo, anoe nadja'a nita-  
diakana. Idja mboei intanina ri kaopoe noe doenia. Apa tomata,  
parenta i Poeë Ala, ewa ihi noe djala, sanoe niala, sanoe nitadiaka.  
Mala'eka i Poeë Ala kana mombataniaka tomata; to naliongoe  
rarana nompotowe i Poeë Ala, hira rapatoewoe i Poeë Ala wajora,  
hawo to idja nompersaja kana ratadiaka.

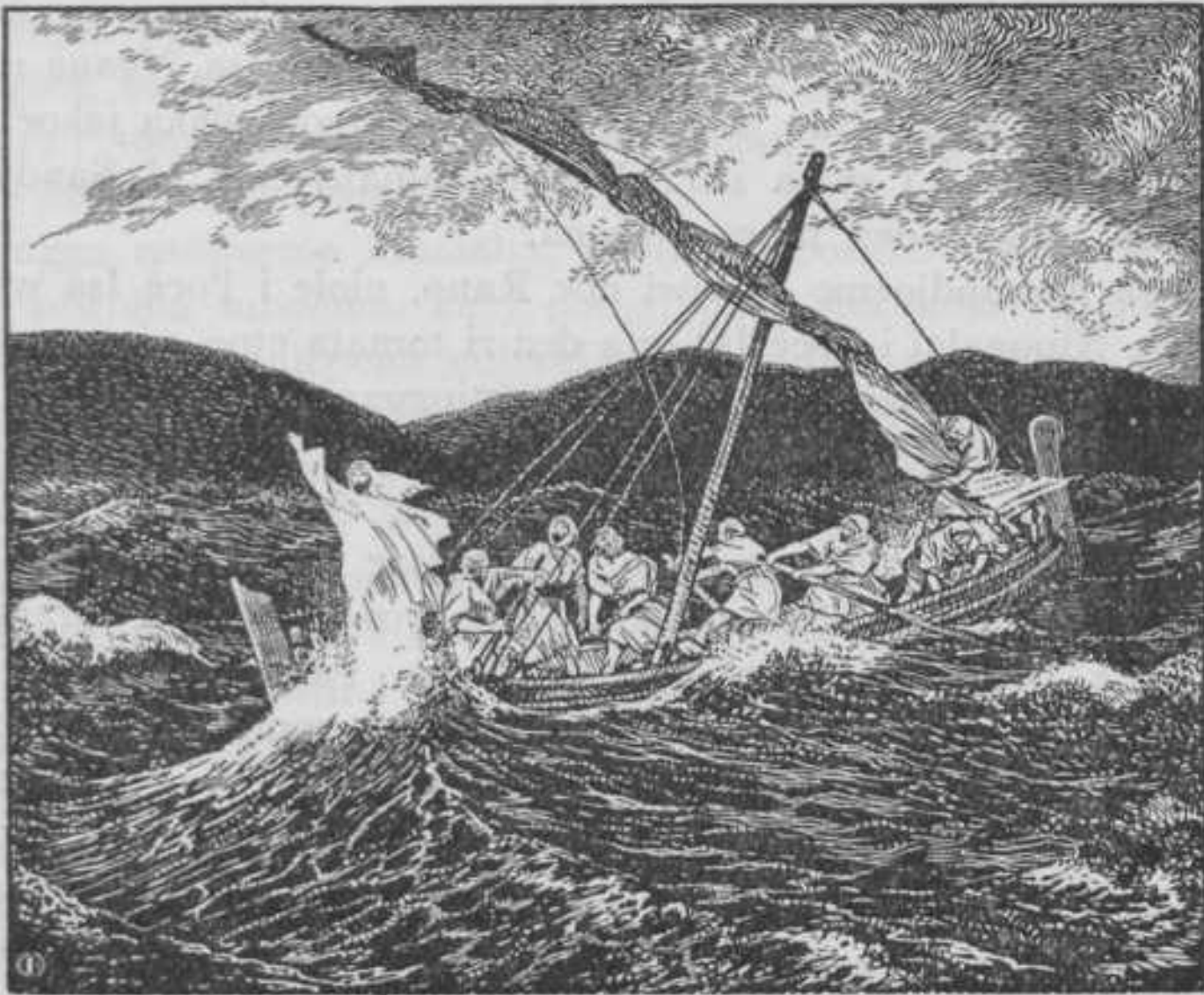
### 32. Posakaja i Poeë Isa ri Rano Galilea.

Nikatoewoeka i Poeë Isa ri tatanga ntomata, hawo nombatoeloengi  
tomata, idja hawo sampesoewoena bara santinana dodo nipoahi  
noe matana; tomata hoemongoe to naratamo si i'a nipatoedjohina  
bo nipekoetanana bara noeapa nikama'iraka si i'a. Anoe nantomo  
rarana, si hira nipatoedjohina kapoeti noe rara i Poeë Ala si kita  
manoesia, ala manga'a rarana. Anoe nadjoe'a, nipakabelona, anoe  
nikarata-rata noe mboa nadja'a, nipopehoewoena mboa lako riarara.  
Bo powiana etoe poera nompakalenge rara i Poeë Isa. Apa e'i hamba'a,  
intanina polooelitana ente i Poeë Isa, e'i hamba'a mboei, intanina  
mboei i'a, idja neta'a tomata nama'i-ma'i ri Poeë Isa. Idja nipo-  
pandjilina tomata etoe, idja mboei nipokaraoena, apa naähi matana,  
nanggeni katowe noe rarana si tomata bo idja nibilana kalenge noe  
wotona.

Ane niepe i Poeë Isa padagi ri kalengena mpoe, nekakaimo i'a  
ri oemana i Poeë Ala, pade narisi mboeimo rarana. Naleta mboei i

Poeë Isa, hawo idja bara berimba paletana, apa naharo mboei nilike ntomata to nama'i netako ri i'a.

Sangani niowoe i Poeë Isa anagoeroena nangala sakaja, ala malaoe ri sambote noe Rano Galilea hira, mandodo rime bo mekakai ri Poeë Ala. Sangga nesawimo ente anagoeroena, nosoemombamo i Poeë Isa, nabelo-belo posoemombana, natoeroemo, pade naleta ri sakajamo. Nasae, narimbosomo poiri, idjamo namala posoemombara, naoe niwose, idjamo nabelo, apa nikalioemo noe baloemba wiwi



ndjakaja, nesocamo oeë riara ndjakaja, pade notoemangimo tomata nowose. Anagoeroena hoemongoe naekamo rarara; nilikeramo i Poeë Isa, nangoeli hira: Poeë, Poeë, membangoemo, apa masilaka kita!

Nembangoemo i Poeë Isa, neanggamo, niwoenamo poiri ente baloemba, ala malinomo, neta'a mpoemo poiri, nalinomo tasi, pade noloelitamo i'a ri anagoeroena, nangoeli i'a: Nakodi gaga pompersajami si Poeë Ala, to poeë noe tana bo oeë. Nakoema'a mpoe rara ntomata etoe bo nangoelira: Naoe poiri bo baloemba nango-seaka parenta i Poeë Isa!



### 33. Togila nipakabelo i Poeë Isa.

Idja nasae, newotemo i Poeë Isa bo anagoeroena, sangga nesampoe, nalaoemo nesoea riara ngata. Sangga namondjoemo ri ngata, nosirata hira ente tomata nagila, to nikarata-rata noe seta riarana, nadjaja' a i' a, naroso ntoto mboei, sampe nidagina poera tomata naroso. Naoe nipoengoe ntomata kadana bo palena, kana idja namala, apa nokarawemba bo nalai neari ri dajo. Idja mboei nowoeja i' a, naoe nopewo idja.

Sangga nirole ntomata etoe i Poeë Isa, nongare i' a nipanggeni noe seta riarana, nangoeli i' a : Noeapa nikama' ikami, Isa, Ngana i Poeë Ala ri Soeroega, palaimo, nemo mama' i mompokasilaka jakoe. Nesana i Poeë Isa : I sema iko? Nesana tomata etoe : I Sandjoboe hangakoe. Apa nadea mboa riarana.

Sangga namondjoemo ri wiwi noe Rano, nirole i Poeë Isa wawoe saloenoe. Nipopalai i Poeë Isa seta dea ri tomata etoe, nipopesoeana ri wawoe. Nokoemendomo wawoe, netingganawoe ri bingge noe Rano, narata ri oeë, namatemo, nalodo poera.

Nokoemendo mboei topoëwoe noe wawoe etoe, nalaoe mangoeli ka poëna namatemo wawoena. Idja nasae, naratamo poëe noe wawoe etoe, sangga niolena tomata nagila wowe' i, nanoto raranamo, nokoema' a bo nitoijana hanga i Poeë Isa. Patoedjoe mpoeë noe wawoe etoe mompakaraoe i Poeë Isa, sabana nompatehi wawoena, hawo niolena tomata nagila etoe nipakanotomo i Poeë Isa rarana, i wena pade nipokaekkanamo i Poeë Isa, idja nadjadi nipakaraoena. Nioeliradjamo si Poeë Isa : Aginamo mawolimo, Poeë, naekakamo.

Nesawi mboeimo i Poeë Isa ente anagoeroena, pade nioseaka ntomata dako nanoto rara. Nangoeli i Poeë Isa : Ne' e raoseakamoe jakoe, palaimo ri sampesoewoemoe, rapetoemboeka tomata etoe katowe noe rara i Poeë Ala si iko.

Nawolimo tomata etoe, pade nosakaja mboeimo i Poeë Isa ente anagoeroena ; idja nasae nawotemo hira.

### 34. I Poeë Isa ri ngata Nasare.

Poloemako i Poeë Isa ri tana Galilea nompetoemboe Loelita ngGatoewoe, narata mboeimo i' a ri ngata Nasare, ngata nipearina

da nakodipa. Nambela eo minggoe, nalaoemo i Poeë Isa ri langgara nosangani ente tomata ri ngata etoe hoemongoe-mongoe, nombasa Soera noe Poeë Ala, nanjomba ri Poeë Ala, bo nompetoemboe Looelita ngGatoewoe.

Nosinggaromoemo tomata, pade neangamo i Poeë Isa ri tatanga ntomata, nomperapi Soera ala rabasaka tomata. Niwoi i dodja si i'amo Soera awili i nabi Jesaja. Nipewile i Poeë Isa Soera etoe, pade nibasanamo, i we'i pangoeli noe Awili to nibasana : Inosa i Poeë Ala naria riarakoe, apa niowoemo i Poeë Ala jakoe ala manggeni loelitana nggadombo rara ka tomata nakasi-asi; niowoemo jakoe mangoeli ka tomata nitawani kanggabahakara, to naboero manoto matara ; mombakabahaka tomata nisaka, mompetoemboe tempo kaäsi noe mata i Poeë Ala.

Sangga naopoemo nibasana, niladoe mboeimo i Poeë Isa Soera etoe, niwoina mboeimo ka i dodja, pade nekatoko i'a noloelita. Napari sambela niepena noloelita ka tomata sangatana noroeloe, apa tomata retoe sanggatoewoena sanoe, bo roana nosikola noroeloe ; etoe sabana nieli noe rarana : Bara idja rapersaja ntomata etoe jakoe. Naoe To Nasare re'i, natantoe koepetoemboeka mboei Looelita ngGatoewoe, bara rapersajara, bara idja kana koepetoemboemo.

Noloelita mpoemo i Poeë Isa, nangoeli i'a : Saco e'i nipakaganamo i Poeë Ala Awili i nabi Jesaja nibasakoe ka komi wowe'i, apa jakoemo to niowoe i Poeë Ala mompetoemboeka tomata hoemongoe karebana, ala manoro rara ntomata, ala mombahompo salara, ala mompakaroo rara ntomata to nasoesa rarara. Hawo nemo raoelimi ka jakoe ewa pangoeli noe kajori : Sando rasoepamo wotomoe mboto. Hoemongoe to nipowiamoe ri ngata Kapenaoe, rapowia mboei ka kami sangatamoe.

Nangepe loelita i Poeë Isa e'i, nadombomo rara ntomata ri langgara, nangoeli hira : Looelita e'i nipokonoka mangepe. Nipopohoendjoemo i Poeë Isa loelitana, niolina : Aginamo koe'oelika komi : idja hodi nabi to nipersaja ntomata sangatana. Ratoramo i nabi Elia noroeloe. Nalewaha tomata ri tanata re'i toloempae bo aonomboela, hawo tomata hoemongoe nipakalioe kaära ntaira, apa niowoe i Poeë Ala i nabi Elia ala malaoe ri mombine gampa to poanitoe hamba'a, tomata nakasi-asi mompatoewoe i'a ri kaärana. Ratoramo mboei i nabi Elisa : nadea tomata nadjoe'a bose ri tana nTo Israeli, aginamo hamba'a-mba'a to nipakabelo i nabi Elisa, hawo



Na'ama, tadoelako noe magaoe nTo Samoe, idja tomata ewa kita To Isaraeli i'a.

Sangga niepe ntomata ri langgara loelita i Poeë Isa e'i, nadja'amo rarara, neangga poeramo, pade nisakara i Poeë Isa, nipesoewoeraka ri langgara. Pade niken i ntomata etoe i Poeë Isa ri bingge ri sawalikoe noe ngata, ala ranawoesaka i Poeë Isa, ala mamate mombaroendjoe watoe bose ri salondjo. Hawo idja nompakoele tomata etoe, apa naili i Poeë Isa, niroempa-roempana ri tomata dea etoe, pade mapola nalai i'a.

### 35. Ngana i Jairoe nipakatoewoe mboeli i Poeë Isa.

Kahonda i Poeë Isa bo anagoeroena ri ngata Kapenaoc, nadea tomata natomoenaka i'a. Nasaemo nipopeara i Poeë Isa, e'i nahondamo i'a pade nawoëmo rara ntomata etoe.

Ri Kapenaoc naria mboei hamba'a tomata to nasoegi, nabose mboei kamadikana, hangana i Jairoe. I Jairoe etoe nama'imo namondjoe si Poeë Isa, pade notoembakotoe ri ngajona, nangoeli i'a : Rapoahi noe matami Poeë nganakoe mombine nadjoe'a, napii gagararakoe, bara mamate i'a. Natowe rara i Poeë Isa, pade nalaoe i'a madota mesoea ri sapo i Jairoe.

Ri poloemakora nipotomoera nadea tomata ri djala etoe, i Poeë Isa neta'amo pade nipekoetanana : I sema nombatoei woejakoe? Nesana i Petoeroe : Berimba Poeë, nompekoetana i wena komi, apa nosimpilii tomata dea. Nesana i Poeë Isa : Idja mboei hawo tomata nosimpilii, apa naria mboei to nombatoei woejakoe, nalaimo karosokoe santanga niepekoe. Nesana to mombine hamba'a : Nemo rapokaraoc jakoe, Poeë, nitoeikoe mpoe woejami, pade nalaimo djoe'akoe. Sampoeloc bo roempaemo idja neta'a-ta'a jakoe nompaelo pakoelina, bara sanggoejamo doikoe nalai ri sando-sando, idja hodi goenana. Niolekoemo kahondami re'i, pade nama'imo jakoe namondjoe si komi ala mamala koetoei woejami. Nitoeikoemo pade na'orimo bakakoe, bo nakadomo woekoekoe. Hawo nemo maraoe komi, Poeë. Nesana i Poeë Isa : Naroso mpoe raramoc nompersaja si Poeë Ala, djadi karosokoe lako ri Poeë Ala molindjamo si iko. Ratoijamo i Poeë Ala, nompakabelo si iko.

Naopoemo etoe, pade nalioemo i Poeë Isa ri tomata nadea etoe,

nalaoe ri sapo i Jairoe. Namondjoemo ri sapon, nariumo nanggeni kareba, nangoeli hira: Nemo mahoecha bajangi i Poeë Isa, nganami namatemo. Sangga niepe i Poeë Isa kareba etoe, nioelinaka i Jairoe: Nemo mantomo raramoe, rapersajamo jakoe!

Sangga naratamo ri sapo i Jairoe, nendakemo i Poeë Isa, hawo idja niwoina tomata nadea mesoea ri tombi, hawo i Poeë ente ana-goeroena tantoloe: i Petoeroe, i Johane bo i Jakoboe, ente indo bo oema noe ngana namate etoe. Naria tomata nantangisi tomate etoe, nioeli i Poeë Isa ka hira: Wetoemo motoemangi, idja namate ngana e'i hawo naletadja. Nipokirintaira i Poeë Isa, apa niindjanira poera namate mpoemo ngana etoe. Nikamondjoehi i Poeë Isamo i tomate etoe, nigenggenisina palena, nangoeli i'a: Pembangoemo nganakoe! Natoewoe mpoemo randa'a etoe, pade nangoeli i Poeë Isa: Rapanaihimo i'a. Nakoema'a bo nadombo rara i Jairoe ente rongona. Hawo i Poeë Isa nitagina nemo rapetoemboeka tomata dea kareba e'i.

### 36. Tomata nadjoe'a ri Oeë morende nipakabelo i Poeë Isa.

Nohoecha To Jahoedi, nantendemo i Poeë Isa ri Jeroesale. Nadjadi ri haeo, noloemakomo i Poeë Isa ri sawalikoe noe bente, nalaoe mopaole tomata nadjoe'a ri Oeë rende. Oeë etoe ewa woewoe naloeo nika ri tana, sanggani-sanggani niole ntomata norende ri tatangana, apa nisoembolinaka noe mala'eka. Nioeli ntomata: tomata nadjoe'a narata noroeloe ri oeë etoe, ane rasoembolinaka noe mala'eka, kana mabelo nae noeapa mboei kadjoe'ana. Niwangoemo ntomata sapo bose rime, ane alima tombina; naponemo sapo etoe nipeari ntomata dea nadjoe'a nompopeahi posoemboli noe oeë etoe. Naria to napoenggoe, to naboero, tomata namate oe'ana, to natoempi, nompaelo ala mabelo ri Oeë rende etoe.

Ri poloemako i Poeë Isa ri sapo etoe, niolena tomata hamba'a nadjoe'a, toloempoelomo bo waloe mpae kasae noe djoe'ana. E'i pade nipekoetana i Poeë Isa i'a: Madota iko rapakabelo? Nesana to djoe'a etoe: Madota rarakoe, Poeë, hawo ane norendemo oeë, idja hodi tomata natowe rarana ri jakoe, madota manggeni jakoe ri oeë etoe. Ane koepesoba malaoe, idja nagasi jakoe sabana kadjoe'a noe wotokoe, djadi jakoe nidagi noe roakoe ane nagasipa, etoemo jakoe idjamo mabelo niepe-epekce.



Nesana i Poeë Isa : Peanggamo, alamo ompamoe bo loenamoe, palaimo ri sapomoe ! Sangga niepe ntomata nadjoe'ar etoe pangoeli noe Poeë Isa, neangga mpoemo i'a, apa naroso mboeimo niepena. Pade nialanamo loenana, bo nibaloeloenamo ompana, nalaimo i'a, apa nipakoelenamo noloemako. Ri poloemakona etoe, naratamo i'a ri Sapo mPanjomba, ala rapowile ri tadoelako mpanjomba kabelona.

Sangga nesoea i'a ri Jeroesale, nosiratamo i'a ente tomata. Nangoeli tomata etoe : Nakapali nanggeni ompa bo loenamoe ri eo minggoe. Nesana tomata anoe nakadomo woekoena etoe : Anoe nompakabelo jakoe, i'a nangoeli ka jakoe kana rakeni parewa patoeroeakoe. Nekoetana tomata nosampolooelita ente i'a : I sema nompakabelo iko ? Nesana tomata etoe : Idja niindjanikoe, apa idja mpoe niindjanina i Poeë Isa nompakabelo i'a.

Noga'amo tomata etoe, to nabelo lako ri djoe'ana nalaoemo ri Sapo mPanjomba. Idja nasae narata mboeimo i Poeë Isa rime, sangga nosirata hira bo nangoeli i Poeë Isa ka i'a : E'i nabelomo iko, nemo masala mboei ri Poeë Ala, ala nemo noerata mboei dja'a.

Sangga nanotopa rara ntomata etoe nalaoemo i'a nangoelika To Jahoedi, i Poeë Isa to nompakabelo i'a. Etoe sabana nielo nTo Jahoedimo djala ala mombanawoesaka i Poeë Isa, sabana idja niosena ada mpominggoe. To Jahoedi idja madota nangole katowe noe rara i Poeë Isa, apa naroenggoe poera rarara si i'a, naoe i'a nanoro sanggani rarana.

### 37. Tomata limandjoboe nipanaihi i Poeë Isa.

Karoo-roo i Poeë Isa ri Kapenaoc, idja neta'a-ta'a tomata nandjajo-ndjajo ri saponna. To nantomo rarara, bara anoe nadjoe'a wotora ; nama'i si Poeë Isa, apa niindjanira : loelita i Poeë Isa nompakanga'a rarara, bo nompakaä'ori djoe'ara. Etoe sabana nadeanggani i Poeë Isa e'i idja nombanai, idja naleta, idja naloga mekakai ri Poeë Ala, apa tomata nadea ri ntikoe-ntikoena. Pade niowoena anagoeroena, nangoeli i'a : Pakahilalonga sakaja, ala kita malai ri sambote noe Rano e'i, ala maroo rarakoe rime ri tana boa, ala koepalaihi tomata nama'i ri jakoe eona bo kawongina.

Nesawimo i'a ri sakaja ente anagoeroena, nosoemombamo i Poeë Isa. Nasae newotemo, nesampoemo ri tana boa, naroo-roomo rime

i Poeë Isa, nalogamo rarana nekakai ri Poeë Ala, idja nakanano tomata. Sangga niolemo ntomata dea karata i Poeë Isa ri sambote noe Rano e'i, nangoelira kana malaoe raelo i Poeë Isa rime. Pade nitoentoeniramo i Poeë Isa ri poloemakona ri wiwi noe Rano, nasae nosirata mpoemo ente i Poeë Isa. Nadea gagamo tomata nasiromoe mboei ri Poeë Isa, ri wiwi noe Rano etoe. Hawo idja mboei nipo-palai i Poeë Isa tomata etoe ; naoe nipalainakamo noroeloe tomata dea etoe, apa naratamo hira nompaelo bo nompekoetana ri Poeë Isa. Anoe nadjoe'a nipakabelonamo, anoe nompersaja nangepe loe-lita to nipoloelitanamo hira. Nasolomo eo, da nodjeritapa i Poeë Isa, idjamo nitorara nalolondomo.

Pade nama'i anagoeroena, nangoeli hira : Wetoemo, Poeë, moloelita, rapopalaimo tomata dea e'i, apa nasolomo eo, raowoemo tomata hoemongoe etoe ala mawoli ri bojaramo, sabana naäramo taina. Nesana i Poeë Isa : Idja, aginamo komi mampanai hira. Nesana anagoeroena : Idja kapakoele mompanai tomata nadea we'i, apa bakoeke hawo kokoidjamo, hawo limaongoe roti, bo roeanggai baoedjamo. Nesana i Poeë Isa : Rakeni mbeime. Pade nioelinaka tomata dea etoe : Mekatokomo belo-belo. Nialamo i Poeë Isa roti limaongoe bo baoc roeanggai etoe, pade netingoa ri langi, nekakai ri Poeë Ala. Naopoemo etoe, nitoebi-toebinamo roti bo baoc etoe, pade niwoinaka anagoeroena, ala rakenika tomata nadea. Nombanaimo tomata hoemongoe, nabosoemo, hawo idja mboei naopoe ninaira to niwoika hira. Pade nironde i Poeë Isa anagoeroena, nangoeli i'a : Rapasiromoe labina, ala nemo manggalihoea pombanai. Nipasiromoe noe anagoeroenamo labina ri kamboti, naponoe kamboti sampoeloe bo rondoea. Kadea ntomata nipanaihi i Poeë Isa, langgai limandjoboe, mombine bo nganakodi idja nibila.

Naopoemo nipanai tomata dea etoe, nioeli i Poeë Isa : Palaimo belo-belo komi hoemongoe, ala masalisa marata ri sapomi, apa nakawongimo e'i. Pangole noe rara i Poeë Isa rara noe tomata dea madota mompakamagaoe i'a ; idja nipokono i Poeë Isa, pangoelina : Idja bara nikama'ikoe ri wonggo noe doenia e'i ala mompanaihi komi haco-haco. Ane hawo etoe sabana nipangoseakaka jakoe, natantoe idja nalintora rarami ri Loelita ngGatoewoe nikenikoe ka komi lako ri Poeë Ala. Pombanaimi eo-eo, nipakoelemimo mboto nompaelo ri doenia, Loelita ngGatoewoe raelomi hawo lako ri jakoe.



### 38. Poloemako i Poeë Isa ri wonggo noe Rano.

Sangga nawoli tomata nadea, nipopalai mboei i Poeë Isa anagoeroena, nangoeli i'a : Mawolimo komi mosakaja, ala maroo-roo hamba'a-mba'akoe re'i. Pade nalaimo tomata etoe, nesawi sakaja, naroomo i Poeë Isa hamba'a-mba'ana, ala mondodo sampalai. Pondona re'i, idja intanina hawo nekakai ri Poeë Ala, apa nielinaka Oemana mpengaja nipopari noe rarana haeo-haeo. Etoe to nompakroso rara i Poeë Isa.

Ane posakaja noe anagoeroena etoe, idja hodi rasi nabelo, idja nipopakoelera mewote, apa poiri nosimpotomoe ente tomata etoe. Nasae nakawongimo, da ri tatanga noe Ranopa, sakajana hawo nolingga-linggadjamo idjamo nobale-bale. Nabose mpoe baloemba, idja namala nibinisi sombana, naoe niwose idja mamala. Napari mpoe niepe ntomata etoe, nangoeli hira rapoemo kaeona, bara mandodomo baloemba.

Oeatoe etoe netoemo i Poeë Isa lako ri wonggo noe woeloe mpekakaina i sambongi. Naratamo ri wiwi noe Rano, noloemakomo i Poeë Isa ri wonggo noe oeë ala mantoeloengi anagoeroena, apa niindjanina napari rara ntomata etoe, sambongimo ri tatanga noe Rano. Namondjoemo ri sakaja, niolemo noe anagoeroena ma'imo tomata noloemako ri wonggo noe oeë, nahala mataito hira, apa da nakawongimo. Etoe sabana nongare-ngaremo tomata etoe, apa naeka rarara : Aa, nioelira, rime mboa ! palai ! palai ! ne'e raäla kami ! Namondjoemo i Poeë Isa ri anagoeroena, nangoeli i'a : Noeapa nipo-kaeka noe rarami ? jakoemo e'i narata si komi !

Naeämo mata noe anagoeroena, nangoeli hira : Aa, kokoipa idja niindjanika i Poeë Isa, ewa idja nalintora raraka. Pade nesana i Petoeroe : Ane komimo, Poeë, mangowoe kana jakoe mboei moloe-mako ri wonggo noe oeë. Nesana i Poeë Isa : Kama'imo, Petoeroe. Nana'oe i Petoeroe, narata ri wonggo noe oeë, noloemakomo i'a. Hawo idjapa naäwa lako ri sakaja, nidagimo noe kaeka noe rarana, idjamo nompersaja rarana, hawo kabose noe baloemba bo poiri nitorana. Sangga niepe i Petoeroe looe-looenameo i'a riara noe oeë, etoe sabana nipongarenamo si Poeë Isa, nangoeli i'a : Poeë, raore jakoe malodomo re'i ! Nidjoko i Poeë Isamo pale i Petoeroe, niorenamo, pade nangoeli i'a : Iko idjapa nabose pompersaja noe

raramoe si jakoe ; noeapa nipoipoe noe raramoe ane mosanggani ente jakoe ?

Nesawimo i Poeë Isa ente anagoeroena ; nesawi riara noe sakaja, neta'amo baloemba, nalinomo poiri, idja nasae newotemo tomata etoe.

### 39. Polooelita i Poeë Isa ente mombine nTo Kanani.

Noloemako mboei i Poeë Isa, nolioe ri tana Galilea. Nasae naratamo ri peta'ana tana nTo Jahoedi bo nTo Kanani, sangga nolioemo peta'ana etoe, naratamo ri tana nTo Kanani. Tomata etoe tomata salembana, idja To Jahoedi, idja mboei naposintoewoe tomata etoe, apa to poanitoe, idja nangindjanira Poeë Ala. Pangoeli noe rara i Poeë Isa, idja mompopaole koeasana rime, apa idja nipersaja ntomata etoe koeasa i Poeë Isa lako ri Poeë Ala kama'ina ; sabana idja niindjanira Poeë Ala, hawo pangoelira : bara noadjima i Poeë Isa, bara naria pangindjanina, bara naria bahana to idja naria ri tomata intanina.

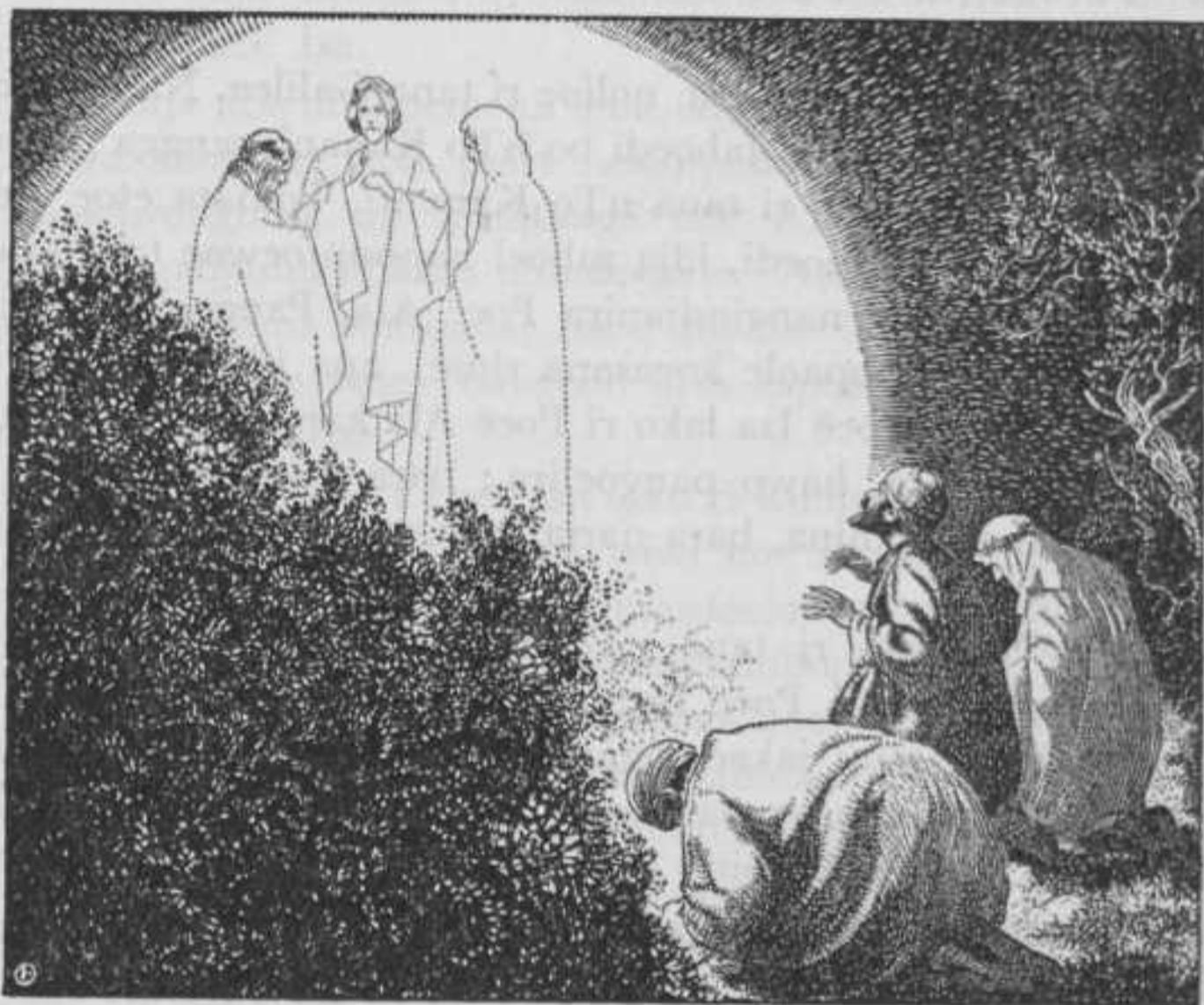
Randja noloemako ri tana nTo Kanani etoe, naria mombine hamba'a nangoseaka i Poeë Isa, idja neta'a-ta'a nekakai ri Poeë : Poeë, rapoahi matami jakoe, nganakoe nipesoea noe mboa, napari niepena. Nasaemo pongarena i wena, idjapa niepe i Poeë Isa, hawo nipakalioena. Hawo mombine etoe idja neta'a-ta'a nongare ; nasae neilimo i Poeë Isa, nangoelika mombine etoe : Jakoe niowoe i Poeë Ala ka To Jahoedi, idja ka tomata intanina. Ane koepopaole koeasakoe ri tomata salembana, idja nanoro jakoe, ewa mangala pombanai noe nganakodi, niwoika asoe. Nesana mombine etoe : Nakono, Poeë, pangoelimi, apa ane nabosoemo nganakodi, labina nipobagika asoe ; nabose koeasami to niolemo nTo Jahoedi, jakoe hawo kokoi dodo. Nesana i Poeë Isa : Nabose pompersaja noe rarami si jakoe, bo nakono pesanamoe. Palaimo ri sapomoe, nganamoe kana mabelomo.

Nalaimo mombine etoe, narata ri saponan, niratana nganana nabelomo. Nipakabelonamo i Poeë Isa, apa nirole noe mombine etoe idjamo naria seta riarana, pade narosomo rarana nompersaja i Poeë Isa.



## 40. I Poeë Isa ri woeloe ente Nabi Randoea.

Idja nasae lako ri polooelitana ente mombine nTo Kanani, nangoeli i Poeë Isa ka anagoeroena : Berimba pangoeli ntomata dea jakoe? Nesana anagoeroena : Polooelita ntomata dea idja natantoe ; sanoe nangoeli kita i Johane, to nipatchi i Magaoe Herode, bo natoewoe mboeli. Sanoe nangoeli nabi samba'a to namate bara i pia, bo natoewoe mboeli, bara i nabi Elia, bara i sema. Nekoetana



mboei i Poeë Isa : Bo komi, berimba nipopohangakami jakoe? Nesana i Petoeroe : Kita i Poeë Isa i Masehi, Ngana i Poeë Ala. Nesana i Poeë Isa : Nakono nielimo, jakoe mpoemo Ngana i Poeë Ala to ni-djandjina ka tomata nggaoeloe. Hawo tomata idja madota mangala jakoe, hawo mompakadja'a, bo mombatadiaka, pade pandita, goeroe bo tadoelako panjomba hoemongoe madota mombahaka bo mombapatchi jakoe. Katoloembongina malioe lako ri kamatekoe, kana membangoe mboeipa jakoe. Etoe sabana koe'oelika komi : tomata madota rarana mangoseaka jakoe, nemo mondjedoe rara. Apa tomata nadojo gaga to nompaelo rasi noe doenia e'i dodo, hangaja-

ngaja hawo mompakaroegi inosana ri jakira. Hawo tomata idja maeka rarana mamate pade mandjaroemaka jakoe, tomata etoe kana ratarima i Poeë Ala inosara. Noeapamo goenana ane tomata morasi ri doenia e'i, pade masilaka wajona ri jakira?

Nesana i Petoeroe si Poeë Isa, pangoelina : Kita Poeë Isa i Masehi, batoeana : I Poeë Isa to nakoeasa, tadoelako belo ri katoewoeta, tase, tapersaja, tapotowe. Etoe sabana nipopohangaka kita nango-seaka Poeë Isa : To Masehi. Sanoe nangoeli : To Sarani bara To Nasarani, batoeana : Tomata lako ri ngata Nasare, ngata nipeari i Poeë Isa noroeloe.

Aonombongimo kawolina lako ri tana nTo Kanani, nendakemo i Poeë Isa ri woeloe saongoe, nekakai ri Poeë Ala ; tantoloe anagoeroena niporoana : i Petoeroe, i Johane bo i Jakoboe. Sangga nasawi ri woeloe, nekakaimo i Poeë Isa ri Poeë Ala ; sangga nekakai niolenoe anagoeroena, hangajanamo lio i Poeë Isa, hoemawoto nonggila bajangi, napoeti sangganidjamo. Niolenoe anagoeroe tantoloe etoe tomata randoea ri gindjoi i Poeë Isa timali-mali, i Poeë Isa ri tatangara, hamba'a i nabi Moesa, hamba'a i nabi Elia, nonggila sangganiliora bo watora. Nabi randoea etoe nasimpoloelitamo ente i Poeë Isa.

Natorotai noe anagoeroena tantoloe etoe, apa nioleramo i Poeë Isa ri kamadikana, nipakabosemo i Poeë Ala, apa i nabi Moesa bo i nabi Elia to nabi bose mpoe noroeloe, i Poeë Isa ri tatangara, apa i'a to nabose ri hira tantoloe etoe. Ala kamadika i Poeë Isa to niolenoe anagoeroena tantoloe e'i, nemo mabali mboeimo, etoe pade nioli i Petoeroe : Poeë, nabelo ntoto re'i, aginamo kapowia ka komi bambaroe tantoloe, pakaboetoe hamba'a-hamba'a. Idja natamoetopolooelita i Petoeroe, apa nakoema'a mpoe rarana, kalioe-lie nangoeli i'a : Wetoemo komi motoea lako ri karoana re'i. Ntano sampalainana napajamo hira, apa niolenoe anagoeroena koelimoe bose nombaboengoe i Poeë Isa ente nabi randoea etoe.

Notoembakotoe anagoeroena etoe nanjomba, sabana naeka rarara. Pade niepe tomata etoe soeara i Poeë Ala ri koelimoe, i we'i : E'imo Nganakoe nipotowekoe, rapetalingami i'a. Sangga nalioe koelimoe etoe, nitingoa mboei noe anagoeroena, hawo i Poeë Isa hamba'amba'anjamo rime. Nabalimo karoana, hawo sampalai dodo, apa niolenoe anagoeroena kamadika i Poeë Isa ewa i'a marata ri kaopoe noe doenia.



Nalinomo anagoeroe tantoloe etoe, idja nioeli-oeliraka tomata to niolera ri wonggo noe woeloe.

#### 41. Ngana natorompate nipakabelo i Poeë Isa.

Nendjajo mboeimo i Poeë Isa ente anagoeroena tantoloe, narata ri karawa, pade narata mboei anagoeroena santanga nipalaihina. Niolera tomata etoe dako naopoe nosinggaraoe ente goeroe-goeroe nTo Jahoedi nompatikoe hira. Sangga niolera nariumo i Poeë Isa, neta'a hira nolooelita ente anagoeroena, nipekoetanamo i Poeë Isa: Nonggoeja komi nosinggaraoe-raoe? Nesana tomata hamba'a: Poeë, re'i nganakoe nipesoea noe mboa. Ane narata tempona, natorompate, nadoenggamo bo nanawoe ri tampo, nesoewoe iloena lako ri hoembana, bo nomparakiki bagana. Idja nasae, notoembolemo ewa tomate, nasae pade neangga mboei. Pangoeli noe rarakoe, kana koekeni si kita i'a. Sabana idja niratakoe kita, niperapikoe ala anagoeroeta mompopalai mboa ri nganakoe, hawo idja nipakoelera.

Sabana idja nipakoele ntopegoeroe i Poeë Isa nompakabelo ngana natorompate etoe, nipopeara i Poeë Isa, nangoeli hira: Popeonga i Poeë, i'a mompakoele mompakabelo, nemo kami. Etoe sabana narae i Poeë Isa ri anagoeroena, nangoeli i'a: Ane nipersajami mpoe jakoe, hangaja-ngaja kana rapakoele ente koeasakoe. Pade nangoeli noe Poeë ri oema noe ngana etoe: Keni ndeime nganami. Nikeni mpoemo nganana etoe ri ngajo i Poeë Isa, sangga narata ri ngajo i Poeë, narata mboeimo mboa, natorompate mboeimo i'a, nokadoeli ri tana, naisi iloena nesoewoe lako ri hoembana. Nekoetana i Poeë Isa: Nasaemo kadjoe'ana e'i? Nesana oema noe ngana etoe: Dako ri kakodi-kodipa nganakoe etoe, i wenamo i'a; bara sanggoeja ngganimo niken i noe mboa, ninawoesakana ri oeë, nirampatakana ri apoe, etoe sabana koekama'ika kita, ane napoeti rarata, aginamo rapakabelo nganakoe, ane rapakoeleta. Nesana i Poeë Isa: Ane noe-persaja si jakoe, kana koepakoele. Pade nekakai oema noe ngana etoe, nangoeli i'a: Koepersaja kita, Poeë, rapakarisi rarakoe, rapakanoto pompersaja noe rarakoe si kita! Niolera i Poeë Isa naliongoemo rara ntomata etoe, nioelinakamo mboa etoe: Palaikamo ngana etoe, nemo noepesoea mboeipa! Nirampatakanamo ngana etoe, nabose ngangana

nongare-ngare, nipalaikamo noe mboa, nalimpoemo ngana etoe ewa tomate. Nikenggenisi i Poeë Isamo palena, niwangoenamo, noloelitamamo, pade nalaimo ngana etoe ente oemana.

Nalaimo tomata etoe nompekoetanamo anagoeroena i Poeë Isa : Berimba kami idja nipakoeleka nompopalai mboa etoe? Nesana i Poeë Isa : Sabana idja narisi persajami ri Poeë Ala, apa hawo koeasa i Poeë Ala mamala mompopalai mboa.

#### 42. Looelita mporapa nioli i Poeë Isa.

Sanggani nioli i Poeë Isa anagoeroena nosinggaraoe-raoe, pade nipekoetanana: Noeapa nippinggaraoeka komi? Nesana anagoeroena : Rabotoesi kami e'i, bara i sema nabose ri kami e'i, apa etoe sabana nosinggaraoe kami.

Pade niala i Poeë Isa nganakodi, nidikana ri tatanga noe anagoeroena, pade nangoeli i'a : Noeapa pade komi nombebotoesi kabose nggatoewoemi? Rapeole nganakodi e'i, idja nangindjani kabose nggatoewoena. I we'i koe'oelika komi: bara i sema ewa nganakodi e'i rarana, i'amo nabose ri ngajo i Poeë Ala.

Kita e'i, ane nakono tapo'oema i Poeë Ala, idja madota mompowile kabose nggatoewoeta, ewa nganakodi mabose ri ngajo noe oemana, idja nadotana, apa niindjanina mpoe, idja bara i'a natoewoe noroeloe, hawo kaäsi noe mata noe oemana nompatoewoe i'a haeo-haeo. I wena mboei pangepe noe rarata ri ngajo i Poeë Ala.

Nangoeli mboeipa i Poeë Isa : Salata ri Poeë Ala nadea, idja masipato ane mabose-bose rara ntomata nasala. Apa tomata nasala, i'a ewa tomata noinda, idja mboei nasipato ane tomata noinda mompakabose-bose ri tomata nipoindanaka. I we'i mboei pangoeli i Poeë Isa ka kita ri looelita mporapa.

Naria tomata noinda ri madikana, nadea mpoe indana, sariwoe ringgi. Tomata etoe nisangara noe madikamo, nangoeli i'a : Rabajarimo indamoe masalisa. Nesana tomata etoe : Poeë, jakoe idja hodi doikoe, aginamo ane maähi matata rapopea-pea roeloe, kana koepoeloka roeloe ala koebajari indakoe si kita. Nesana i Madika: Kana idja noerata etoe ; indamoe nadea gaga, aginamo merapi ampoe mami iko ri jakoe, kana koeampoengi mpoe, idjamo koesaka iko,



bara koepakasilaka iko ri indamoe, idja. Pandjilimo ri sapomoe, idjamo noinda iko. Nadombo mpoemo rara ntomata noinda etoe nangepe pangoeli noe Madika etoe, idjamo nipakoelena nesana. Nasae pade nesoewoe pesanana, nangoeli i'a : Aa, natowe mpoe rarami si jakoe, Poeë, netakamo rarakoe ri kita, sampe marata djandji, idja jakoe meta'a-ta'a mantora si kita.

Nawolimo tomata etoe ri saponna ; sangga ri djala, nosiratamo i'a ente tomata hamba'a noinda si i'a, sampoeloe ringgidja. Nirondenamo tomata etoe, ala rapopeana i'a ri djala, nangoeli i'a : Popea roeloe, koepoloelitaka iko. Nesana tomata etoe : Naoe idja rasingara jakoe, idja koekalingani indakoe ; ane natowe rarami aginamo rapopea roeloe, koepopaëlloka roeloe ala mamala koebajari indakoe ri komi. Idja natowe rara ntomata nipoindanaka etoe. Aa, nangoeli i'a, idja koepersaja polooelitamoe, manawoemo iko, kana rahoeke iko sabana indamoe.

Niepemo i Madika gaoe ntomata niampoenginamo wowe'i. Idja nipokono i Madika, etoe pade nipekialana tomata etoe, nangoeli i'a : Nasilaka iko nombahaka roamoe. Iko niampoengikoemo i wowe'i ri indamoe nadea, roamoe idja noeampoengi ri indana kokoidjamo. Aginamo iko rapekihoekoe mboei ri indamoe ; sampe maopoemo noebajari kana idja meta'a iko koepobatoea.

Kita tomata nasala ri Poeë Ala, nipoporapa i Poeë Isa ewa tomata sariwoe ringgi indana. Apa naoe tomata hamba'a, idja mompakoele mombajari indana nadea etoe. Sabana katowe noe rara i Poeë Ala niampoenginamo salata nadea. Djadi ane i we'i niepeta, kana idja mamala tanawoesaka roata ane masala i'a ri kita, apa naoe sanggoeja sala ntomata ri roana, ane rapasimbai ente sala ntomata ri Poeë Ala, salata ri roa hawo ewa ringgi sampoeloe, salata ri Poeë Ala ewa ringgi sariwoe etoe.

Etoe sabana nangoeli i Poeë Isa : Kana idja ralali i Poeë Ala salata, ane idja madota rarata mengampoengi sala noe roa si kita.

---

#### 43. Loelita mporapa i Poeë Isa : To Samaria natowe rarana.

Sanggan ma'imo pandita hamba'a, narata ri Poeë Isa, nompekoetana : E'imo jakoe, Poeë, bara noeapa koepowia, ala rapokono i Poeë

Ala mompatoewoe wajokoe ane mamatemo jakoe? Nesana i Poeë Isa : Berimba pangoeli noe Soera i Poeë Ala? Nesana mboei pandita etoe : Pangoeli noe Soera i Poeë Ala : rapotowemo Poeëmoe ri Soeroega, rapakaliongoe raramoe, rapakapoeti sanggani ri Poeë Ala. Bo sangajana mboei : rapotowe poera roamoe ewa mompotowe wotomoe mboto. Nesana i Poeë Isa : Nakono nioelimoe ; raoseakamo pangowoe i Poeë Ala etoe, pade matantoe rapatoewoe i Poeë Ala wajomoe ri Soeroega.



Idjapa nalai pandita etoe apa nangoeli rarana : Nemo radagina jakoe. Etoe sabana nipoelesakanamo pangoeli i Poeë Isa, nangoeli i'a : I sema tano roakoe koesimbaikoe ewa wotokoe? Nesana i Poeë Isa : Ane noepekoetana iwetoe, kana koe'oelika iko loelita mporapa, petalinga : Naria tomata hamba'a nalaoe modaga ; naratamo lako ri podagana, nawolimo, nengajamo parewa nikenina. Noloemakomo i'a ; ri poloemakona etoe, nilawa ntomata nadja'a, nibobara, nipakawelara, sampe nalimpoe i'a, parewana nialara poeramo. Niharoemaka ntomata nadja'a etoe napoedemo inosana, nipalairakamo, sampe woejana mboei nikenira. Tano idjapa namate i'a, da naria inosana kokoipa.



Nasaemo kokoi kalimpoena etoe, pade nolioemo To Jahoedi hamba'a, tadoelako mpanjomba ri Poeë Ala, niolena tomata nalimpoe etoe, nanggodjomo, naoe woejana idjamo hodi. Polioena ri retoe, idja i'a neta'a sampalai bara mangole tomata etoe, nangoeli i'a : bara namatemo, nemo koetoei i'a, ala nemo maraki rarakoe. Nolioe tomata etoe, pade narata mboei To Jahoedi hamba'a, i'a mboei tadoelako mpanjomba, hawo idja mboei natowe rarana, neleli djala i'a bo nangoeli : idja bara sampesoewoekoe niolekoe, napane mboei eo e'i, aginamo koelioe wenamo i'a.

Nasae, pade narata To Samaria, niolena tomata nalimpoe etoe, nangoeli i'a : Aa, rime tomata nadjoe'a, peondo ! Bara idjapa napoe-doe inosana, ma'i koepeole. Nana'oemo i'a lako ri djarana, nalaoe ri tomata nalimpoe etoe, nekatokomo i'a bo nitoeina, niepena da natoewoepa. Nialanamo pakoeli, bo nidikana etoe ri bakana nadjoe'a etoe, pade niwewehina bakana, bo nipainoena noe oeë, pade nanoto mboei rarana. Pade niala nTo Samaria etoe woeja, poeroeka, siga, badjoe, nipopakenaka tomata nadjoe'a etoe, nikenina ri sapo. Neangga tomata nadjoe'a etoe, idjapa pakoelena neangga bara noloe-mako. Etoe sabana nisawiraka nTo Samariumo tomata nadjoe'a etoe ri djarana, i'a noloemako, nioemboenamo djara ri samana. Nasae naratamo ri sapo ntomata, nibolinamo tomata nadjoe'a etoe, nioelinaka poeë ndjapo : Rapengawa tomata nadjoe'a e'i, sangajangaja kana koebajari komi ane mawolipa ndeime jakoe. Nipekoetana poeë ndjapo : Bara sampesoewoemi etoe apa nipoahi noe matami ? Nesana To Samaria : Idja bara sampesoewoekoe, balikoe etoe, To-Jahoedi idja nasintoewoe ente kami To Samaria. Nekoetana mboei poeë ndjapo : Ane iwetoe, aginamo rapalaika i'a, bara rasiajoeka i'a, tomata idja nasintoewoe ente komi. Nesana To Samaria : Tomata e'i niratakoe ri wiwi noe djala, niolekoe natomo kadjoe'ana bo napari niepena, etoemo pade naähi matakoe. Bara i sema hangana idja niindjanikoe, hawo niolekoe naria tomata nadjoe'a, etoe pade nioelikoe : aginamo koekeni i'a ri sapokoe, ala koepengawa rime. Bo e'i nasoemba kawongimo kami, idjamo nipakoele tomata e'i, djadi koebolimo i'a re'i loe, koepekipengawa si komi poeë ndjapo, sampe mabelomo i'a, kana idja meta'a-ta'a jakoe mangole i'a.

Sangga naopoemo noloelita iwena, nipekoetana i Poeë Isa pandita etoe : I sema ri tomata tantoloe etoe, nompotowe mpoe ri Poeë Ala bo ri roana ? Nesana i Pandita : Natantoe To Samaria naähi

mata ri tomata nadjoe'a etoe. Nesana i Poeë Isa : Nakono nioelimoe, aginamo raosemo iko iwena mboei.

Nadea tomata idja nanoro nompotowe tomata ane idja sampe-soewoena, nioeli noe rarara : ane sampesoewoekoe kana koetoloengi, matantoe sanggani ratoeloengina jakoe mboei ; ane idja sampesoewoekoe, bara idja rasilina katowe noe rarakoe si i'a. Etoe sabana nangoeli i Poeë Isa : Ane tatoeloengi tomata idja sampesoewoeta, napantomo pompersajata ri Poeë Ala, apa katowe noe rara i Poeë Ala tasili ri roa ; bo idja hawo rasili ka tomata tapokonota, sangajangaja kana rasili i Poeë Ala bo I'a to nabelo mpoe pesilina.

#### 44. Polooelita i Poeë Isa ri mombine nasala.

Ri peari i Poeë Isa ri Jeroesale, nalaoe i'a ri Sapo mPanjomba haeo-haeo. Nadea mpoe tomata nama'i nangepe, apa nanotomo riarara kareba niken i Poeë Isa idja lako ri tomata, hawo lako ri Poeë Ala kama'ina. Hawo goeroe-goeroe bo pandita nTo Jahoedi, bo tadoelakoe mpanjomba hoemongoe nabose panggara ri Sapo mPanjomba, hira nadjaja' a rarara ri Poeë Isa. Pade nadjaja' a rarara sabana nadea gaga tomata nangoseaka ri Poeë Isa ; sangaja mboei : nadeanggani nipatoedjoechi i Poeë Isa tomata dea, nangoeli i'a : Nemo rapersaja gaga polooelita ntomata etoe, idja Loelita ngGatoewoe nikenira ka komi haeo-haeo, hawo polooelitara mboto, kareba i Poeë Ala hawo nitaboeniakara. Rapersaja jakoe niowoe i Poeë Ala, apa ri jakoe naria Loelita ngGatoewoe etoe.

Etoe sabana nielo noe goeroe-goeroe, pandita bo tadoelakora djala ala mombanawoesaka i Poeë Isa. Sanggani niken i tomata etoe mombine hamba'a nasala, dako nisaka ntomata randja noboealosi. Peongara, nitinoedjoechiramo mombine etoe ka i Poeë Isa, nangoeli hira : E'i, Goeroe, mombine nasala, nisaka ntomata randja noboealosi. Pangoeli noe Soera i nabi Moesa : Idja nabelo rapatoewoe tomata i wena salana, aginamo rapatehi, rawoenoe noe watoe. Komi bara iwena mboei pangoelimi ? Nalino i Poeë Isa, idja nesana, apa niindjanina patoedjoe noe rara ntomata etoe, hawo nangelo loelita ala merai ri Kontorolo lako ri Roma. Apa ane mangoeli i Poeë Isa : Rapatehimo mombine etoe, tantoe mangoelimo goeroe-goeroe bo



pandita : nasalamo pangoelimi etoe, apa kita To Jahoedi idja mamala mompatehi tomata, hawo Kontorolo lako ri Roma mamala. Bo ane nangoeli i Poeë Isa : Nemo rapatehi, aginamo rapatoewoe, kana mangoeli tomata etoe : nasala pangoelimi etoe, apa nioeli i nabi Moesa : tomata etoe kana rapatehi.

Mombine etoe, niolena i Poeë Isa, idja bara tomata nahoa i'a, apa niepena mpoe salana, pade naparimo rarana. Niole mboei i Poeë Isa langgai hoemongoe etoe nanggeni mombine e'i, nadea tomata nasala, naoe idja niepera salara, apa nangoeli rarara : idja hodi niole noe roa. Idja nipokono i Poeë Isa gaoe ntomata etoe to nomparaeka mombine etoe, pangoelira : Nasala, nasala ! Pangoeli noe rara i Poeë Isa : Tomata nasala nombawoeni salana bo nabose ngangana nomparaeka roana, etoe nasala mpoe-mpoe.

Niole ntomata etoe i Poeë Isa idja nesana, etoe sabana nipekoetanara mboei : Berimba pangoelimi ? Nesana i Poeë Isa : Ane naria si komi idja hodi salana, aginamo i'a rawoenoe moroeloe.

Naeä mpoemo mata ntomata etoe, nipalairakamo mombine nisakara etoe, nalaimo hoemongoe. Naopoemo nalai tomata, niole i Poeë Isa hawo mombine etoedjamo. Nekoetanamo i Poeë Isa : Ri oembamo tomata nombagiwoe iko ? idjamo hodi nangoeli kana rapatehi iko ? Nesana to mombine etoe : Idja hodi, Poeë. Nesana i Poeë Isa : Ane i wetoe, koepatoewoemo iko, palaimo, nemo noe-poroecangani salamoe i wetoe.

---

#### 45. Tomata naboero nipakabelo i Poeë Isa.

Sanggan niole i Poeë Isa tomata naboero lako ri kakodi-kodina. Nipekoetana noe anagoeroena : Poeë, bara sala noe indo bo oema ntomata etoe pade naboeromo i'a, bara salana mboto ? Nesana i Poeë Isa : Idja bara salana mboto, idja mboei bara sala noe indo bo oemana ; tomata e'i naboero, ala mapanto koeasa i Poeë Ala. Nikama'ikoe ri wonggo noe doenia e'i, ala mompopaole koeasa i Poeë Ala.

Sangga naopoemo noloelita ewa etoe, notoengga ri tana i Poeë Isa, oeë loena nigaloka tana, nadjadi tampomo ; etoemo nidikana ri toetoe noe mata i Boero. Pade nioelinaka i Boero : Palaimo, malaoe

mandioe ri oeë Siloa. Nalaimo i Boero, nalaoe ri oeë Siloa, nandioemo. Sangga nalali tampo ri toetoe noe matana, nanotomo matana nangole.

Niolemo ntomata ri djala i Boero nabelomo matana, nipekoetanaramo: I sema nompakabelo matamoe? Nesana i Boeroe: I Poeë Isa. Nekoetana mboei tomata sampolooelitana: Berimba pompowiana? Nesana i Boero: Notoengga ri tana i Poeë Isa, nipowiana tampo, etoemo nidikana ri matakoe pade niwoenamo jakoe ala malaoe mandioe ri oeë Siloa. Nalaoemo jakoe nandioe rime; sangga nalali tampo ri matakoe, nanotomo niolekoe doenia. Nesana sanoe tomata: Dawana, idja i'a i Boero, hawo nasimbai liona. Nesana i Boero: Idja dawakoe, jakoe e'imo naboero boipia. Nekoetana mboei tomata etoe: Ri oembamo i Poeë Isa? Nesana i Boero: Idja niindjanikoe. Nekoetana mboei tomata sanoe: I sema nioelimoe i Poeë Isa? Nesana i Boero: mPoe-mpoe i'amo Ana i Poeë Ala.

Sangga naopoe noloelita ewa etoe, narata mboeimo goeroe-goeroe bo pandita nTo Jahoedi, nangoeli: Idja nakonu polooelita i Boero etoe, idja bara Ana i Poeë Ala i Isa etoe, hawo tomata biasa i'a, bo idja mboei tomata nanoro i'a, apa idja nitorana eo minggoe. Ane nanoro i Isa, kana idja rapowiana tampo ri eo minggoe. Nesana santanga tomata: Nonggoeja nipakoele i Isa nompakabelo mata nto boero ane idja nanoro rarana?

Etoe sabana nipekialamo tomata etoe indo bo oema i Boero, nipekoetanara: Bara etoemo nganami i Boero? Nonggoeja nanotomo matana? Nesana tomata etoe: I'a mpoemo ngana kami, lako ri pompoana i'a idja nanoto matana. E'i-e'i nabelo mpoemo matana, hawo kami idja nioleka bara i sema nompakabelo i'a. Aginamo rapekoetana si i'a mboto, tomata nanoto rarana, idja mboei ewa ngana nadojo i'a.

Negoli mboeimo tomata etoe ri Boero, nangoelira: Iko nipoahi i Poeë Alamo, idja i Isa nompoahi iko, apa i'a tomata nasala. Nesana i Boero: Komi nangoeli tomata nasala i Poeë Isa, jakoe koe'oeli: mpoe-mpoe Ana i Poeë Ala i'a, apa ane tomata nasala i Poeë Isa, kana idja rapakoelena nompakabelo matakoe naboero i wowe'i. Komi nadea loelitami, jakoe nanotomo niindjanikoemo, boipia naboero jakoe, e'i-e'i nabelomo matakoe bo hawo i Poeë Isa nompakabelo.

Naraoemo rara noe goeroe-goeroe bo pandita hoemongoe, nangepe nidagimo hira, etoe sabana nipokaraera i Boero, nangoelira: Palai relo, iko etoe, idja nipokonoka polooelitamoe, kami goeroe,



iko hawo nadojo. Nalaimo i Boero, nosirata ente i Poeë Isa. Nipekoe-tana i Poeë Isa : Nipersajamoe Ana i Poeë Ala? Nesana i Boero : I sema etoe, Poeë, ala koepersaja. Nesana i Poeë Isa : To nosampoloelita ente iko e'i. Notoembakotoemo i Boero, nangoeli : Koepersaja mpoe, Poeë, Ana i Poeë Ala komi.

Ri podjerita e'i nioleta, i Boero idja nidagi ntomata nosampoloelita ente i'a, apa nanoto riarana i Poeë Isa Ana i Poeë Ala. Nipersajanamo si Poeë Isa, apa niepena riarana kapoeti noe rara i Poeë Isa. Ane hawo niepena ri tomata, bara nibasana ri soera bo idja niepena riarana mboto, natantoe radagi noe roa i'a, bo raelinaka tomata nosampoloelita ente i'a : Nakono pangoelimi, hawo tomata biasa i Poeë Isa, jakoe mboei idja koepersaja i'a. Hawo re'i, niepenamo nakono i Poeë Isa Ana i Poeë Ala, etoe sabana nangoeli i'a : Komi nadea loelitami, hawo jakoe idja nalipo rarakoe : Ana i Poeë Ala i Poeë Isa, apa matakoe naboero nipakabelonamo.

#### 46. I Poeë Isa ri ngata Betania.

Ri poloemako i Poeë Isa ri tana nTo Jahoedi, nadeangani nesai i'a ri sapo noe wegana hamba'a ri ngata Betania. Ngata etoe idja nabose, idja mboei naäwa lako ri Jeroesale, namondjoe ri woeloe ngGai Lana pearina. Ane nalenge rara i Poeë Isa bo nangelo peari ntomata to napoeti rarana, ala mamala mondodo sambela, kana ri ngata Betaniamo kalaoena, naroo sampalai ri sapo noe wegana i Lasaroe bo to'ina mombine i Marita bo i Maria.

Sangganani mboei nesaimo i Poeë Isa ri sapo ntomata etoe, pade nipotoratara. Nompari-pari i Marita noapoe, nengaja nipowiana, apa dota noe rarana rapanaihi nabelo i Poeë Isa, apa nalintora mpoe rarara ri Poeë Isa bo nadombo rarara natarima i'a. Hawo nobagomo i Marita, idja naloga rarana nangepe kareba i Poeë Isa. I Maria mboei nalintora mpoe ri Poeë Isa, etoe sabana hawo nangepe Loelita ngGatoewoe i'a, idja nalai-lai i'a lako ri ngajo i Poeë Isa, nompetingahi djeritana.

Etoe sabana nama'i i Marita ri Poeë Isa, nangoeli i'a : Aa, Poeë, raelika hodi to'ikoe e'i, i'a hawo nekatoko-tokodjamo, jakoedjamo nombai, nongahoe oeë, idja nitoeloengina jakoe. Nesana i Poeë Isa :

Iko Marita, nadea gaga noepowia, nengaja niposoesa noe raramoe. Hawo sangaja idja nielomoe bo etoe nadea mpoe goenana, i Maria nariumo riarana, kana idjamo makabahaka etoe. Iko hawo nantora powiamoe; nabelo etoe, hawo naria mabelopa; etoemo Looelita ngGatoewoe nikenikoe ka komi lako ri Poeë Ala; raelo etoe, ewa i Maria, apa ane nesoeamo etoe riararamoe, kana idjamo malipo iko.

#### 47. Bara berimba nasipato mekakai ri Poeë Ala.

Sanggani noloemako i Poeë Isa ente anagoeroena, pade nioclinaka tomata etoe: Mondodo ntani komi re'i, rapopea, jakoe mapola relo sampalai. Napolamo i Poeë Isa, naawamo sambela anagoeroena, neta'amo i'a nekakai ri Poeë Ala; naopoemo etoe, nawoli mboeimo i'a. Nekoetana anagoeroena: Poeë, kami e'i, berimba djala kaeli ane mekakai ri Poeë Ala? Nesana i Poeë Isa: Iwe'i pangoelimi:

Oema kami, to neari ri Soeroega! Hangami rapakabose. Poparentami marata! Dotami madjadi, ewa ri Soeroega, iwena mboei ri wonggo noe doenia. Rapenaihi kami, haeo-haeo. Raampoengi sala kami, ewa kami mboei nengampoengi sala noe roa si kami. Bo nemo rawoi rara kami metaka ri To Nadja'a, aginamo rapawia kami lako ri silaka. Apa komi poeë noe poparenta, poeë noe koeasa bo poeë noe kabelona hoemongoe-mongoe ri wonggo noe doenia bo riarana noe Soeroega, idja hodi kaopoena. Ami.

Etoemo djala pekakai ri Poeë Ala, to nangepe tomata to nango-seaka ri Poeë Isa. Apa pangoeli i Poeë Isa: Hangami rapakabose, e'imo batoeana: sampe ri kasae-saena rapakabose hangami, ala raindjani tomata hoemongoe mompakabose hangami. Apa ane raindjani ntomata i Poeë Ala, raindjanira mboeimo I'amo Oemana ri Soeroega; hanga noe Oemata e'i, etoe hanga noe Poeë Ala to naisi towena si kita manoesia.

Pade nangoeli i Poeë Isa: Poparentami marata, e'imo batoeana: nadea tomata idjapa nangepe parenta i Poeë Ala. Ane niindjani ntomata hoemongoe i Poeë Ala nompopewalika kita noeapa nabelo, niindjaniramo mboei karemena, oedja, poiri, ngoloe lako ri Poeë Ala kama'ina, nompakadombo ka kita, apa etoe nompakapanto kapoeti noe rara i Poeë Ala. Bo ane napari niepeta, bara rarata noe



djoe'a kita, bara nengaja rapopepa noe rarata, ane taindjanimo etoe poera lako ri Poeë Ala, maloelomo rarata, apa namala kita momperapi kaäsi noe mata lako ri Poeë Ala, poeë noe inosata. Bo ane taepesalata ri Poeë Ala, kana idja mboei maingoe rarata, apa ni-indjanitamo mangoelika i Poeë Ala: raämpoengi sala kami. Ane tapersajamo mpoe etoe, maratamo si kita poparenta i Poeë Ala bo dota i Poeë Ala madjadi ri kita, apa nipersajata.

Tomata nekakai ri Poeë Ala nipoporapa i Poeë Isa ewa tomata hamba'a nipeonga ntorata tanga wongi. Naära tai torata etoe, hawo poeë ndjapo idja hodi rapanai i'a. Etoe sabana nalaoemo ri sapo noe roa poeë ndjapo etoe, nangoeli i'a : Jakoe naria toratakoe narata tanga wongi e'i bo idja hodi koepanaika i'a, naära mpoe taina peondo; etoe sabana naeämo matakoe pade nama'i si iko ; ane naähi matamoe rawoika jakoe roti toloeongoe ala koepanai i'a. Nesana wegana : Aa, nemo rapasoesamoe jakoe, dako natoeroe kami e'i, idjamo koepakoele membangoe ; e'i mboei nganakodikoe naleta poeramo nosangganente ente jakoe, ane koepalaika mompaelo roti ka iko, kana motoemangi hira. Nioelinaka ewa etoe apa raharoemakana maantoe malaimo to nerapi roti etoe. nTano idja, apa idja neta'a-ta'a i'a nerapi ri wegana, nasae niwoi mpoemo, apa idja nipakoelena nangepe perapi noe wegana etoe.

Nangoeli i Poeë Isa : Naoe tomata idja natowe rarana, kana niwoinaka wegana sabana idja neta'a-ta'a nomperapi. Noeapa mboeipa i Poeë Ala nabose towena si kita tomata, sangaja-ngaja kana rawoika kita ane taperapi, ane naria goenana si kita. Nangoeli i Poeë Isa : Bara naria tomata ri komi, ane mama'i nganana raperapi nai, rawoika watoe i'a ? Bara nganana merapi bae, rawoika oele ? Bara toloe manoe raperapina, rawoika manoko ? Ane komi tomata idja ewa etoe, noeapa mbocipa Poeë Ala kana rawoinaka kita poera noeapa taperapi, ane naria mpoe goenana si kita.

---

**48. Looelita mporapa i Poeë Isa : Anaparenta nanoro bo to idja nanoro.**

Tomata nabelo gaena bo nanoro rarana ri Poeë Ala, nipoporapaka i Poeë Isa anaparenta nipalaika noe poeëna. Naoe naäwa

kalaoe noe poeëna idja mboei nahondo rara ntomata etoe nomba-  
djaga saponā, noëwoe benggana bara notonggo tinaloe noe poeëna.  
Ane sampegoli maratamo poeëna, kana idja mboei natorotai noe  
anaparenta etoe, bara naeā matana, bara naeka rarana, idja. Apa  
nanoto riarana : idja hodi nadja'a bara natenggo, apa nidjagana  
belo-belo mbara-mbarana, eona bo kawongina. Anaparenta iwetoe,  
natantoe kana madombo rara noe poeëna.

Ewa etoemo mboei kita, ane raälamo i Poeë Ala inosata, ala mo-  
sirata ente i Poeë Ala, ala meangga kita ri ngajona. Apa niindjani  
noe Poeë Ala katoewoeta hoemongoe, idja tapakoele modawa si  
Poeëta ri Soeroega. Nemo noe'oeli riara : Poeë Ala naäwa gaga  
pearina, idja niolena noeapa nipowiata haeo-haeo. Niindjani i Poeë  
Ala powiata hoemongoe, polooelitata, pekirita, niolena poera.

Hawo nemo kita ewa anaparenta modawa-dawa ri poeëna. Pangoeli  
noe rarana : idjapa mawoli ndeime i Poeë ; ane maparamo rapeongana  
pade koeparesa poera parewana, binatangana, bo pombanaina. Sampe-  
goli naratamo poeëna idja niolē-olē noe anaparenta etoe. Niolē noe  
poeëna anaparenta etoe idja nidjagana bara noeapana, hawo nipala-  
mbana wena hoemongoe, newali nanggadoehoemo binatangana, nadja-  
'amo gagoena ri saponā, pombanaina nagoeëmo. Natantoe rapa-  
karaoenamo anaparenta etoe, nangoeli i'a : Iko niolēkoe tomata  
nahondo, idjamo koepake iko, idjamo koepakoele momporoa iko.  
Ane idja noēolē-olē jakoe haeo-haeo kana idjamo noeoseaka  
parentakoe. — Ewa etoemo kita, ane ta'oeli : Idja niolēkoe Poeë  
Ala haeo-haeo, aginamo idja koeose mboei parentana, kana idjamo  
mboei rapersaja i Poeë Ala kita ; ane iwena, idja nipokono i Poeë  
Ala ratoeloengi ka kita manoesia.

Idja madota i Poeë Ala mompatoeuwe tomata idja nosintoewoe ra-  
rana ente Oemana ri Soeroega. Bara rapolamba i Poeë Ala tomata  
etoe ntani, hawo masae, kana raälana inosana bo idja nabelo posira-  
tana ente i Poeëna ri Soeroega. Nangoeli i Poeë Isa : Ewa tomata  
nomperawahi tinaloena, ri oemba naria taipa sanggai. Naratamo oeatoe  
mpowoeana, idja nowoea. Nipopeana bara mowoeapa, toloempae  
nipopeana, idja nesoewoe woeana. Iwe'imo pangoeli noe poeëna :  
Nonggoeja taipa e'i, toloempaemo niolēkoe bate-batenadjamo ; ane  
narata oeatoenā mowoea, idja nowoea i'a. Ratowomo, idjamo hodi  
goenana rapatoewoe, hawo nombanai tana bajangidjamo. Nesana  
topowiana : Nepa loe, Poeë, aginamo rapatoewoe sampaepa re'i,



ala raperawahi poeoenana, bara da mesoewoepa woena. Ane idjamo mowoea, pade koetowo.

Sabana kanoro noe polooelita i Poeë Isa, narata mboei tomata nangepe looelita i Poeë Isa. Narata sanggani tomata hamba'a, nangoe-lika i Poeë Isa : Poeë, aginamo raoelika sampesoewoekoe ala mososora. Nesana i Poeë Isa : Jakoe nemo rapasimbotoeka looelita. Idja kadea noe mbara-mbarata ri doenia e'i mompakabelo katoewoe ntomata. Petalinga pangoelikoe :

Nariumo tomata nakaloemana nadea limpoe tinaloena ; nabelo mpoe pewali mpaena, nadea. Sangga naopoe nibotoe pae ri tinaloena, nangoeli i'a : Aa, nadea mpoemo paekoe, idjamo maloenga ri gampirikoe ; aginamo koegero pade koewangoe mboei intanina, pakabose mpoe, madea gampiri kana koewangoe ; ane naponemo gampirikoe, idjamo mamate jakoe, apa idjamo maopoe pombanaikoe, bo idjamo mboei meta'a-ta'a rarakoe malintora ri gampirikoe napore etoe, kana idjamo madota jakoe malai-lai. Ane iwena pade koepakabosemo katoewoekoe, bo mosoesadjamo jakoe mompopaole kakoeasakoe. Hawo tomata etoe nisana i Poeë Ala, nangoeli i'a : E'i, tomata to nadojo mpoe, nangoeli-oeli : idja mamate jakoe ; kawongina e'i kana koela inosamoe ; idjamo iko rapopoeë paemoe hoemongoe etoe, bo idja mboeimo noepakoele manggeni etoe, ala mompatoewoe wajomoe.

Ewa etoe kita ane hawo nompaelo ri wonggo noe doenia e'i bo idja mompasilalonga to mompakatoewoe wajota ri jakira.

#### 49. I Lasaroe namate pade nipakatoewoe mboeli i Poeë Isa.

Kasae-saena kadja'a-dja'ana rara ntomata nesapocaka ri Poeë Isa. Niepemo i Poeë Isa tomata etoe nompaelo djala ala mombana-woesaka i'a, etoe sabana nepatanimi i Poeë Isa ente anagoeroena, nalaoe ri korona Jarade ri pombadioe i Johane i'a nggaoeloe. Nabelo karoo-roo i Poeë Isa rime, idjamo nipakasoesa ntomata nadja'a rarara, nikenimo Looelita ngGatoewoe ri tomata hoemongoe rime.

Idja nasae, naratamo tomata nangowoe i Marita bo i Maria lako ri ngata Betania, nanggeni kareba si Poeë Isa, pangoelina : Nadjoe'a i Lasaroe wegami nipotowemi, napari mpoe kadjoe'ana. Nesana i

Poeë Isa : Niindjanikoemo kadjoe'ana e'i, idjapa rapomatena, hawo nipakadjoe'a i'a ala mapanto koeasa i Poeë Ala.

Sangga nawolimo tomata niowoe etoe, nangoelimo anagoeroe i Poeë Isa : Aginamo masalisa malaoe kita, ala mangole i Lasaroe nadjoe'a peondo. Hawo idja mboei nasalisa nalaoe i Poeë Isa ; nalioemo rombongi pade niolinaka anagoeroena : Kitamo malaoe ri Betania. Nesana anagoeroena : Nemo mpoe, Poeë, apa ri poloe-makota boipia ri tana Joedea, kokoidjamo namate komi niwoenoe To Jahoedi ; e'i malaoe mboeimo kita ? Nesana i Poeë Isa : Tomata noloemako ri eo, idja matetandjoenoe bara materoempa, apa niolena djala ; hawo tomata maloemako kawongina matetandjoenoe bo materoempa, apa idja napanto djala niolena. Apa to koekalaoe, i Lasaroe wegata naletamo i'a, malaoe koelike ala membangoe. Nesana anagoeroena : Nemo ralike, ane naleta naosamo kadjoe'ana. Niole i Poeë Isa tomata etoe idja nangindjani batoea noe poloelitana, etoe sabana nipakanoronamo djeritana, nangoeli i'a : i Lasaroe namatemo, bo nabelo jakoe idja nalaoe rime ri kamatena. E'imo malaoemo kita ala marisi mpoe persaja noe rarami si jakoe. Nesana anagoeroena, i Toma : Kitamo malaoe, ane mamate, mamate sangganita.

Nalaoemo i Poeë Isa ente anagoeroena. Nasae poloemako ntomata etoe, naratamo ri ngata Betania, peari i Lasaroe bo to'ina i Maria bo Marita. Naratamo ri sawalikoe noe bente neta'amo, idjapa nesoea ri ngata i Poeë Isa. Sangga niepe i Marita bo i Maria naratamo i Poeë Isa, neangga i Marita nalaoe nontomoenaka i Poeë Isa ri sawalikoe noe bente. Nosiratapa ente i Poeë Isa, nangoelimo i Marita : Poeë, ane nasalisa narata komi, kana idjapa namate toakakoe. Apa nanoto riarakoe, bara noeapa-noeapa niperapimi ri Poeë Ala, natanoe niwoika komi. Nesana i Poeë Isa : Toakamoe matoewoe mboeli. Nesana i Marita : Niindjanikoe matoewoe mboeli i'a, hawo ri kaopoe noe doenia. Nesana i Poeë Isa : Jakoe e'i pembangoe bo katoewoe ntomata ; tomata nompersaja jakoe, naoe namatemo wotona, idja mamate wajona. Apa tomata nompersaja jakoe matoewoe pa ri doenia jakira. Noepersaja etoe ? Nesana i Marita : Koepersaja mpoe, Poeë ; nanoto riarakoe komimo Ana i Poeë Ala nidjandjika kami tomata ri doenia, bo to mombahompo sala ntomata hoemongoe-mongoe.

Nawolimo i Marita, nombaronde to'ina, nangoeli i'a : Rime i



Poeë Isa ri sawalikoe noe bente, iko nipekialana. Neanggamo i Maria, nalaoe nontomoenaka i Poeë Isa. Sangga nirole ntomata hoemongoe narata natatooehi rara ntomata tali sampesoewoe etoe, neanggamo, nangoeli rarara bara naratamo lintora noe rarana i Maria bo nalaoemo natangisi toakana ri dajona. Narata ri sawalikoe noe bente, nosirata ente i Poeë Isa, nangoeli i Maria: Poeë, ane re'imo komi, kana idja namate toakakoe.

Notoemangi i Maria bo hoemongoe tomata nangoseaka i'a. Notoemangi mboei i Poeë Isa; etoe sabana nangoeli tomata: Peole kalintora noe rarana ri wegana. Nekoetana i Poeë Isa: Ri oemba pombatanami to mate? Nikeni ntomatamo ri dajo, nitonggoe noe watoe bose, nangoeli hira: Ri re'i. Nesana i Poeë Isa: Ralali watoe etoe. Nesana i Marita: Aa, Poeë, toloembongimo nitana i'a, tantoe nawaoemo. Nesana i Poeë Isa: Idja nioelikoemoka iko: ane noeper-saja jakoe, natantoe kana nirole koeasa i Poeë Ala?

Nilali ntomatamo watoe bose ri waba noe dajo etoe. Pade netingoamo Poeë Isa ri langi, nekakai ri Poeë Ala, nangoeli i'a: Nanjomba jakoe si komi, Oema, apa niepemimo pekakaikoe si komi, bo niindjanikoe niepemi pekakaikoe haeo-haeo. Bo koe'oeli re'i ri tatanga ntomata e'i, ala manoto rarara komimo nangowoe jakoe.

Sangga naopoe nekakai i wena, nironde i Poeë Isamo i Lasaroe, nangoeli i'a: Pesoewoemo, Lasaroe! Nesoewoe mpoemo i Lasaroe, ente sompoena, netipooe ri wotona. Nangoeli i Poeë Isa: Lalimo sompoena, ala mabelomo poloemakona.

Nakoema'a mpoe rara ntomata nangole pembangoe i Lasaroe. Nadeamo nompersaja i Poeë Isa; sanoe nalaoe ri goeroe-goeroe bo pandita nTo Jahoedi, nombetoemboe anoe nipowia i Poeë Isa. Niepe ntomata etoe pembangoe i Lasaroe, narata kasii noe rarara, sampe noletemo. Pangoelira: Berimbamo kita e'i, apa i Isa etoe nabose mpoe koeasana bo nipolintoramo ntomata dea. Ane hawo tapalamba wena, idjamo masae kana tomata hoemongoe mangoseaka i'amo bo momporoahi To Roma, mama'i mompakagero sapota, bo mombapatehi kita hoemongoe. Sanoe mboei intanina loelitara, apa neanggamo hamba'a ri poliboe etoe, tomata nabose pangkana bo nadea poloelitana. Aa, nioelina, komi idja nangindjani kanorona. Petalinga koe'oelika komi: mabelopa ane mamate tomata hamba'a etoe, ala nemo mombaroendjoe dja'a ri tomata hoemongoe. Aginamo taelo akala ala tanawoesaka tomata etoe.

Etoe sabana idjamo naroo-roo i Poeë Isa ri tatanga nTo Jahoedi, nampatanimo i'a, nalaoe ri ngata kodi saongoe, Eparai hangana, rime pearina nggaoeloe.

### 50. Looelita mporapa i Poeë Isa : I Madika mosoesa hangana.

E'i mboei Looelita mporapa nieli i Poeë Isa, ala raepe ntomata bo raindjanira: etoemo belo noe katoewoeta, ane tapersaja kareba lako ri Poeë Ala. Iwe'i pangoei i Poeë Isa :

Naria Madika bose hamba'a noparenta ala mosoesa. Nipekiala-namo anaparentana ala malaoe mokojo, mangahoe oeë, mekai. Sanoe nangose etoe, sanoe malaoe mombagaga tomata. Naopoemo etoe, nipoepa i Madikamo eo mpeonga torata ; naparamo mposoesa, idja neonga tomata. Nakoera rara i Madika, pade nipekialana tomata ala malaoe sangganipa ri tomata nigaga boipia etoe, ala rapekoe-tanana ri hoemongoe palilina : Nonggoeja sabana idja narata tomata nombagaga komi, bara nadjoe'a komi, raoelika jakoe ala koeindjani. Nesana palilina santanga : Idja bara nasondo rara kami, bara nasala ntomata nombagaga kami, bara nadjoe'a kami, idja, hawo nabago kami pade idja nadjadi nalaoe. Raoelika i Poeë, nemo makoera rarana, sabana kami idja nompakoele malaoe ri posoesana, apa nadeapa bago ri tinaloeka. Pade nalai mboei tomata etoe, nalaoe ri sangatapa, narata, nompekoetana mboei ri tomata nigaga boipia : Berimba komi, nipekoetana i Poeë Madikata, apa e'i oeatoe mposoesana, naopoemo nombai, bengga nialamo, to nigaga narata poeramo bo nitipamo, nonggoeja komi idja narata ? Nesana tomata etoe : Raoelika i Poeë, nemo makodi rarana, kami idja nalaoe, sabana nabago kami nangala bengga ntomata dako niolika. Nalaoe mboei topegaga ri sabojana, nompetoemboe mboei kareba lako ri poeëna. Nesana tomata etoe : Kami idja nalaoe, apa nabago nombawangoe sapo.

Nawolimo topegaga etoe, narata ri poeëna, nipetoemboeramo ndjoemongoe polooelita noe palilina. Naraoe mpoe i Madika, nangoeli i'a : Hoemongoe palilikoe idjamo koeala, aginamo malaoemo ri peari ntomata napakasi, ri tomata naära, ri tomata nakedjo, ri to naboero, ri to poenggoe, ri to nadjoe'a, rakeni ndeime poera ala



koepanaihi. Hawo hira etoemo mosoesa ente jakoe, tomata nigaga boipia, idjamo koewoi mama'i mosoesa.

Ewa etoemo loelita mporapa i Poeë Isa bo e'imo batoeana: Madika etoe, i'amo Poeë Ala, tomata nigaga mama'i ri posoesana, kita ri doenia hoemongoe. Apa tomata nanggeni Looelita ngGatoewoe ka kita, hiramamo tomata niowoe i Poeë Ala mangala kita ala madjadi ana i Poeë Ala. Hawo santanga tomata idja madota, nengaja nipesanara, pangoelira: Da nobago, idjapa naloga malaoe mangepe Looelita ngGatoewoe. Katoewoera ri eo nggapoeri idja nitorara. Etoe sabana nangoeli i Poeë Ala: Kana koepekiala hoemongoe tomata napakasi, hoemongoe tomata napari niepera, apa tomata nigagakoemo boipia, hawo mompakabose-bose katoewoera, nakoo rarara, idja nompersajara loelitakoe, hawo tomata naloeleoe rarara, hira mangepe parentakoe.

Idja mboei intanina i Poeë Isa, apa i'a niowoe noe Poeë Ala mangala kita ala madjadi ana noe Poeë Ala. Ri katoewoe i Poeë Isa ri wonggo doenia e'i bara ipia, tomata hoemongoe nompakabose-bose nggatoewoe idja nompersaja Looelita ngGatoewoe to niken i Poeë Isa. Hawo tomata napakasi bo to nalintora rarana si Poeë Ala, hira madota nangepe Looelita ngGatoewoe. Etoe sabana naroenggoe rara mpandita bo goeroe-goeroe nTo Jahoedi si Poeë Isa, pangoelira: Tomata etoe hawo nosigalo ente tomata napakasi, hawo nalintora ri tomata to nisaoeroe noe roana; kami idja ewa etoe, kami idja madota mosintoewoe ka karoepoe mpotengga ntomata hoemongoe-mongoe. Nangepe poloelita ewa etoe, nesana i Poeë Isa: Ane idja nipokonomi mosintoewoe ente tomata napari katoewoera, kana ratora: jakoe idja naroenggoe rara ri tomata etoe, niindjanikoe hiramamo ana noe Poeë Ala hoemongoe.

Nangoeli mboei i Poeë Isa: Berimba komi, ane naria tomata nompatoewoe bimba saätöe, ane matonto saongoe, natantoe rapalainaka ntani to siampoeloe bo sasio etoe, pade malaoe mangelo saongoe natonto etoe, sampe maratana. Ane raratana, tantoe rahaloenggoena, nadombo rarana, pade rapetoemboenaka roana niranatamo bimbana natonto. Iwena mboei i Poeë Ala bo hoemongoe mala'eka ri Soeroega naoe naria tomata siampoeloe bo sasio nanoro rarara, natantoe nipodombonapa tomata hamba'a nadja'a nggaoeloe ane nadjeamo rarana e'i-e'i.

Bo ane maria mombine nomboli soekoe-soekoe hampoeloe, pade

matontomo saongoe, natantoe ralalina ompana hoemongoe bo raelona ri hoemandjapo sampe raratana to natonto etoe. Ane raratanamo, madombo mpoe rarana, nalaoe rapetoemboenaka wegana hoemongoe bo tomata sangatana, apa niratanamo doina to natonto etoe. Idja soekoe-soekoe sasio to idja natonto mompakadombo rarana, natantoe saongoe to natonto etoe. Ewa etoe mboei kadombo noe rara i Poeë Ala bo mala'eka hoemongoe, ane naria tomata hamba'a madjeamo rarana.

### 51. Loelita mporapa i Poeë Isa: Ngana nompalaihi oemana.

E'i mboei loelita mporapa nieli i Poeë Isa: Naria tomata hamba'a randoea nganana. I To'i, nahondo rarana naroo-roo ente oemana, etoe sabana nielina: Oema, aginamo rawoika jakoemo



bagiakoe ri hoemongoe poepoe nto toeata, ala koekeni modaga. Niwoi noe oemana bagia noe nganana hamba'a etoe; nialamo to'i etoe, pade nipobaloenamo, pade nalaoemo modaga i'a.

Nasae poloemakona, naratamo ri tana naäwa pade neari rime.



Idja naria sampesoewoena ri ngata etoe, hawo nirole noe poeë ndjapo nadea parewa niken i ntomata etoe, etoe sabana nipokonora, bo napoeti mpoe rara ntomata rime nowega-wega ente i To'i etoe. Nosoedjamo nibabena ente langgai bo mombine, nosipolooelita naroa-roa, bo niperapira parewana santanga, pangoelira : Mowega mpoe-mpoe kita, naroso kasintoewoeta. Aa, nangoeli i To'i etoe, nabelo mpoe ri re'i, idja ewa ente oemakoe boipia. Ane rime nowia tinaloe jakoe, nekai, nokojo, nangahoe oeë, nowose, ri re'i hawo nondodo. Bo napoeti mpoe rara noe poeë ndjapo e'i, jakoe nipokono ntomata hoemongoe.

Nasae-sae nakoeramo parewana apa nadeamo tomata nomperapi, idjamo nitora-torana, nipersaja mpoemo kapoeti noe rara mpoeë ndjapo etoe, pangoeli noe rarana, idja maopoe-opoe katowera si i'a. Sangga narata tempo nakaliwahamo ri tana etoe, idja newali paera, dalera, hawo tawa nggaidjamo nipobohoe ntaira. Natontomo parewa i nTo'i etoe hoemongoe ; sangga naopoe parewana etoe, nalai mboeimo tomata nomporoa i'a, naopoemo powegara, apa hawo nowegaka parewana. Nipobaloemo noe i To'i etoe woejana, sigana, badjoena, niolika pombanai, naparimo rarana apa idjamo hodi parewana. Iwenapa idjamo hodi pombanaina, apa hoemongoe wegana boipia idjamo hodi nompokono i'a, nangoelimo tomata napakasimo i'a, idjamo kaporoa i'a. Nasaemo narata tomata nompatoewoe wawoe, nangoeli tomata etoe : Koeimo rapoëwoe wawoe-koe rime. Nalaoe mpoemo i To'i etoe nomponai wawoe ntomata etoe. Nikeni noe ara ntaina pade niperapinamo pombanai noe wawoe ala naria kokoi mompakabosoe taina. Nesana poeë noe wawoe : Idja koewoi, naoe wawoekoe idja nabosoe haeco-haeco, kana koepe-naihi iko mboei ?

Aa, nangoeli i To'i etoe, nanawoe mpoemo jakoe ; etoe niharoemakakoemo tomata napoeti rarana si jakoe, ntano nomporoa wawoemo jakoe. Pade nipekirina mboei katoewoena i we'i bo nitoranamo katoewoena noroeloe, da nearipa ente oemana. Pade nalintoramo rarana ri oemana, pangoelina : Naoe anaparenta noe oemakoe nabelopa katoewoera bo pombanaira haeco-haeco, jakoe e'i mamate noe arantaimo. Aginamo manggaliwomo jakoe, malaimo ri oemakoe, mangoelimo jakoe : Oema, e'imo jakoe nasalamo si Poeë Ala, nasalamo si komi, idjamo masipato rapoanami jakoe, aginamo rapobatoeamo jakoe.

Nanggaliwo mpoemo i To'i etoe, nawoli ri oemana. Nalenge mpoe i'a ri poloemakona, idjamo naroso wotona, nasae, namondjoemo ri ngata noe oemana. Da naawapa niole noe oemana ndeimemo nganana. Neanggamo i'a nalaoe nontomoenaka nganana, sangga nosi-mpotomoemo, nikeni noe kalintora noe rarana ri nganana, nihaloe-ngganamo. Nesowoemo loelita noe nganana, nangoeli i'a: Oema, e'imo jakoe nasalamo si Poeë Ala, nasalamo si komi, idjamo masipato rapoanami jakoe. Idja newali nesana oemana, hawo nirondeana anaparentana, nangoeli i'a: Ala pakea belo rapepake noe nganakoe, keni sindji ala koedika ri koja mpale, pade rapatehi bengga bose, pomawa, mosoesa kita, mompakadombo nganakoe e'i, apa namatemo i'a bo natoewoe mboeli, natontomo i'a bo nirata mboei.

Nosoesamo tomata etoe; sangga iwena neongamo to toaka, nawoli lako ri tinaloe. Namondjoemo ri sapa, niepenamo tomata nodade, noraëgo, etoe sabana nirondeana anaparentana hamba'a, nipekoetanana: Noeapa hangana nipoesa re'i? Nesana tomata etoe: Naratamo mboei to'imi, bengga bose nisambale noe oemami nadombo rarana naratamo nganana. Nangepe pangoeli etoe, narae rara i Toaka, idja nadota nendake. Nasae nana'oemo oemana, nangoe-lika nganana mendake, ala mosimporoa ente tomata nosoesa, idja nadota i'a, hawo nangoelina: Peole, oema, bara sanggoeja mpaemo nipotinaloekoeka komi, idjapa bara noeapa niwoimi ka jakoe, kamba ngana noe bengga, ala koehampa ka wegakoe, idja niwoi. Pade naratamo nganami etoe, nompakaopoe anoeta nitadiakana ri mombine, bo nisambaleka bengga pomawa. Nesana oemana: Iko, anakoe, idja neta'a-ta'a karoo-roomoe ente jakoe, anoeta hoemongoe idja bara sema poeëna hawo kita, aginamo rapakadombomo mboei raramoe, apa to'imoe dako neonga, niharoemakata namatemo, hawo natoewoe mboeli, natontomo hawo nirata mboei.

Rapetalinga batoea noe porapa etoe: Ngana randoea etoe, kita tomata. Lako ri lombo-lombona niindjanitamo i Poeë Ala bo hoemongoe parentana. Nasae-saemo, nadeamo tomata neari ri doenia e'i, santanga nikalingaramo i Poeë Ala, nokanggaoeramo lako ri I'a bo nompaelo anitoe intanina, nosisala adana ente parenta noe Poeë Ala. Tomata etoe nipoporapa i Poeë Isa i To'i ri Loelita mporapa e'i. Ane niepetamo mboei kakono noe Loelita ngGatoewoe lako ri Poeë Ala oemata, pade madjeamo rarata bo nalintoramo mboei rarata ri Poeë Ala, apa i'a Poeëta ri pamoela-moelana. Bo ewa i



Oema ri Looelita mporapa nalintora ri nganana natontomo noroeloe, iwenamo mboei i Poeë Ala nalintora rara si kita e'i, ane mawoli mpoemo kita si I'a.

Hawo tomata nanggeni kareba i Poeë Ala, bo idja nangoseaka anitoe intanina, tomata etoe nipoporapa i Poeë Isa ngana toaka, idja nalintora si to'ina, hawo oemana nalintora. Peole posisala noe rara i Poeë Ala bo rara ntomata, apa tomata nekenggenisi Poeë Ala idja nalintora si roana nekenggenisi anitoe. Hawo i Poeë Ala naäsi ri ngana toaka, naäsi mboei ri ngana to'i, to nompalaihi I'a noroeloe, to nadjepa rarana bo nawoli mboei ri oemana.

---

## 52. Looelita mporapa i Poeë Isa : I Topakasi bo i Tokaloemana.

Nangoeli i Poeë Isa : Santanga tomata, ane nakaloemanamo, nadongomo rarara, apa hawo kabosoe ntaira bo rasi ka hira mbodjamo nitorara haeo-haeo, idja nitorara roara napakasi. Kamba wotora rapatoewoera, ala mabelo inosara ri doenia e'i, katoewoe noe wajora ri jakira idja nipekirira. Tomata etoe kana idja mabelo katoewoe noe wajora, ane mamatemo wotora. Petalinga looelita mporapa e'i : I Topakasi bo i Tokaloemana hangana.

Naria tomata nakaloemana hamba'a, nadea karia-riana, nahagena, pakea noe wotona nabelo bo narambadjamo, ewa tomata nosoesa haeo-haeo katoewoena. Riara noe polonggona neari tomata napakasi hamba'a, i Lasaroe hangana, tomata nantomo kadjoe'ana, napari katoewoena, natoempi, napoenggoe mboei. Nerapi-rapi pombanaina haeo-haeo i Lasaroe, hawo idja natowe rara i Tokaloemana etoe; hawo asoedjamo to natowe rara si i'a bo nama'i nombadjilahi bakana. Naoe idja naroso woto i Lasaroe, hawo rarana netaka mpoe ri Poeë Ala, hawo Oemana ri Soeroega nompomata-mata kabelo noe katoewoena, nanotomo riarana Poeë Ala kana mompatoewoe wajona ri jakira. Ane i Tokaloemana, hawo kabosoe ntaina bo kadombo noe rarana nitorana.

Nasae, namatemo i Lasaroe, niala noe mala'ekamo wajona, nikeni nendake ri Soeroega, rimemo katoewoe noe wajona nosanggani ente i Boerahima bo tomata hoemongoe nanoro namate nggaoeloe.

Nasae, namatemo mboei i Tokaloemana, nitanamo noe wotona, nipoesaka, nadea tomata nasiromoe ri saponan nomponobara si i'a. Sangga naratamo wajona ri jakira, naparimo niepena, apa riarā noe Apoe Bose pearina. Naäwa-awa niolena wajo ntomata nanoro ri Soeroega, rime mboei wajo i Lasaroe, nosanggani ente i Boerahima. Nipongare i Tokaloemana ri Boerahima, nangoeli i'a : O, Poeë, rapetiroka jakoe, napari gaga katoewoekoe re'i. Ane natowe rarami, aginamo raowoe i Lasaroe mama'i si jakoe, naoe hawo koja mpalena ralomena ri oeë, pade ratonge ri ngangakoe, ala masela sambela, idjamo koepakoele apoe e'i. Nesana i Boerahima : Rapekiri, makoempoekoe, katoewoemoe ri wonggo doenia boipia, hawo karamba noe wotomoe bo kabosoe ntaimoe nitoramoe ; i Lasaroe hawo nipopalioe ri kaähi noe katoewoena, idja nipotowe noe rarami i'a. E'i nialamo i Poeë Ala inosana bo nipatoewoena wajona ri Soeroega. Iko oeatoe natoewoe ri doenia idja nipolintoramoe i Poeë Ala pade idja narata ndeime wajomoe. Sangaja mboei, naria saloe bose bo boba'a nombalohi kita e'i, idja rapakoele ntomata nombalioe, naoe madota rarana. Nesana i Tokaloemana : Ane iwetoe, Poeë, aginamo raowoemo i Lasaroe ala malaoe ri sapokoe ri wonggo doenia ; nariapa sampesoewoekoe alima. Ala i Lasaroe mompatoedjoehi tomata etoe, kana madjea rarara, ala nemo mboei ewa jakoe e'i katoewoe noe wajora ri jakira. Nesana i Boerahima : Tomata etoe naria Soera i Poeë Ala, tantoe rapersaja etoe, bo ratorara katoewoe noe wajora ri eo nggapoeri. Nesana i Tokaloemana : Etoe idja nipersajara ; etoe sabana koe'oeli : sangadina rapatoedjoehi noe tomata namatemo bo natoewoe mboeli ri wonggo doenia, pade mompersaja hira. Nesana i Boerahima : Idja, apa ane idja nompersaja Soera i Poeë Ala, kana idja mboei mompersaja tomata namatemo bo matoewoe mboeli wotona ri wonggo noe doenia.

### 53. Sampoeloe tomata nadjoe'a bose nipakabelo I Poeë Isa.

Noloemakomo sanggani i Poeë Isa ente anagoeroena, nalaoe ri Jeroesale. Nesai mboei ri tana nTo Samaria, apa iwena biasa i Poeë Isa, idja madota nolioe ri tana nTo Samaria, ewa tana ntomata nadja'a.



Ri poloemako i Poeë Isa ri tana nTo Samaria etoe, nasolomo eo mpeongara ri ngata ntomata. Sangga nandioemo anagoeroena, nipekoetanaramo ri sapo ntomata, bara naria naloga ala napendake i Poeë Isa, ala mosambongi rime. Nekoetana poeë ndjapo : Malaoe ri oemba komi? Nesana anagoeroena : Kami malaoe mosoesa ri Jeroesale. Nesana mboei poeë ndjapo : Ane i wetoe, palaimo, idja kawoi mendake komi, idja masintoewoe kami ente To Jahoedi, apa idja mboei niwoira kami malaoe mosoesa ri Jeroesale.

Nawolimo anagoeroena ri Poeë Isa, nompetoemboemo poloelita nTo Samaria etoe. Nesana i Poeë Isa : Ane iwetoe, mapolamo kita, ala mosambongi ri sangatanadjamo. Nekoetana anagoeroena : Idja narae komi, Poeë, nangepe pesana ntomata etoe? naloemboe gaga loelitara, masipato taperapi ri Poeë Ala, ala rapopatoeana deime apoe lako ri langi ri ngata ntomata nadja'a etce, ala mamate poera hira. Nesana i Poeë Isa : Idja nabelo pangoelimi, idja nabelo ane tasili kadja'a ntomata etoe. Apa ri katoewoekoe ri doenia e'i, idja ala mombapatehi tomata, hawo mompatoewoe tomata.

Idjapa naäwa nipalahira tana nTo Samaria etoe, nosimpotomoemo i Poeë Isa ente tomata nadjoe'a bose sampoeloe. Idja namala tomata etoe mosinggamondjoe ente i Poeë Isa, apa nakapalimo ri To Jahoedi tomata nadjoe'a bose nompotoei woto noe roa. Etoe sabana neta'amo tomata etoe, da naäwapa, nongare ri Poeë Isa, nangoeli : Goeroe, rapoahi kami e'i ! Nesana i Poeë Isa : Io, koepoahimo e'i, mawoli komi ri ngatami, ala raole ntomata nabelomo wotomi, ala rawoi mboeimo komi meari ri sapomi. Nipersajaramo tomata etoe loelita i Poeë Isa, nalaimo nesoea ri ngatara. Sangga noloemako, niolera nabelomo wotora. Sangga niolera nabelo mboeimo wotora, nawolimo tomata hamba'a, nalaoe ri Poeë Isa : nanggeni kadombo noe rarana, bo nitoijanamo i Poeë Ala, nabose mpoe ngangana. Narata ri Poeë Isa, notoembakotoemo ri ngajona, nanjomba, nompopaole ka i Poeë Isa kapoeti noe rarana, niepenamo kaähi mata i Poeë Ala. Nesana i Poeë Isa : Idja sampoeloe tomata nipakabelokoemo? Oembamo sasio? Peole : sampoeloe tomata nadjoe'a nipoahimo i Poeë Ala, hoemongoe nangepe hawo ri wotora, hawo hamba'a e'i nangepe mboei riarana ; bo idja To Jahoedi i'a, To Samaria dja. Pade neili i Poeë Isa ri tomata hamba'a etoe, pangoelina : Peanggamo, palaimo, niolimo i Poeë Ala kanoro noe raramoe.

#### 54. Looelita mporapa nieli i Poeë Isa.

Patoedjoe i Poeë Isa sangaja mboei, iwe'i pangoelina: Nemo meta'a-ta'a manjomba ri Poeë Ala, nemo mabata rarami mekakai ri Oemami ri Soeroega, apa natantoe niepena. Peole, ane kita tomata mangepe pekakai noe roata, naoe kita idja madota mangepe, hawo ane madea ngganimo, tatarimamo. Rapetalinga looelita mporapa e'i:

Naria hamba'a kapala ri ngata ntomata, idja nompersaja i Poeë Ala, idja nipokaekana tomata. Bo naria mboei mombine hamba'a nosisala ente roana. Etoe sabana nama'imo i'a ri kapalana, nanggeni ndjerita, nangoeli i'a: Nadeangganimo tomata nadja'a nombagioe jakoe: jakoe e'i tomata napakasi, hamba'a-mba'akoedjamo e'i, apa langgaikoe namatemo, etoe sabana nama'i jakoe si komi, momperapi kaähi noe matami, ane matowe rarami, aginamo rabotoesi kara-karakoe. Idja nipokono noe kapalana mompakaopoe kara-karana, pade nangoeli mboei rara noe mombine etoe: ane kapala idja nangepe jakoe, kana idja meta'a-ta'a jakoe merai tomata nombagioe jakoe, masae-sae kana raepena jakoe, bo rabotoesi kara-karakoe. Etoe sabana nitidamakamo mombine etoe nalaoe ri kapalana, idja naola-ola nendake ri sapon, nasae, nangoeli kapalana: Idja bara koepokaeka mombine etoe, naoe i Poeë Ala idja koepokaeka, hawo sabana nompakalenge jakoe, manggeni-geni looelitana haeo-haeo nerai tomata nombagioe-gioe i'a, kana koeteloengi, koebotoesimo kara-karana, ala nemo bara monggoejapa mboei jakoe ripoeri.

Petalingaka, ane iwenamo polooelita noe kapalana idja nanoro rarana, naoe berimbadjamo kakoo noe rarana, nasae, nioseakanamo polooelita noe mombine idja niepena ri lombo-lombona; berimbapa Poeë Ala, naisi katowe noe rarana ri nganana hoemongoe ri wonggo doenia, bara idja raepena pekakai ntomata si I'a? Hawo nemo meta'a-ta'a nekakai ri Poeë Ala, matantoe kana raepena.

Noloelita-lita ka tomata dea, nangoeli i Poeë Isa: Natenggo rara ntomata nombatoija wotona mboto, bo nagasi nompetoemboe kanoro noe rarana. Idja nipokono i Poeë Ala, apa niindjani mpoe, idja hodi tomata naliongoe mpoe rarana, idja hodi idja nasala ri Poeë Ala. Tomata nampowile-wile kanoro noe rarana, natantoe naharo mboei nosisala ente roana. Petalinga looelita mporapa e'i:

Randoea tomata nalaoe ri Sapo mPanjomba, mekakai ri Poeë Ala, hamba'a goeroe nTo Jahoedi, hamba'a toperoeroe asele. Goeroe



etoe nekakai ri tatanga ntomata nadea, iwe'i pangoelina : Re'imo jakoe, Poeë Ala, masipato jakoe meangga ri ngajomi, apa jakoe idja ewa roakoe hoemongoe : sanoe nadja'a, sanoe nadongo, sanoe neboecalohi, sanoe nangangga, sanoe nebagioe, nodawa, idja ewa etoe jakoe, idja mboei ewa toperoeroe asele eme jakoe e'i. Roeanggani saminggoe jakoe nopoeasa, bara noeapa-noeapa harokoe, nibagikoe sampoele, sabagia nikenikoeka komi ri Sapo mPanjomba. Iwe'i pangoeli noe goeroe etoe, idja naeä matana nombatoija kabosena ri ngajo i Poeë Ala, ntano hawo ewa tomata mboei katoewoena. Ane toperoeroe asele, idja nabia nombatoija ri ngajo i Poeë Ala, hawo ri hoki ndjapo mPanjomba peanggana, idja nalaoe ri oemba nadea tomata. Naoe hawo netingoa ri langi idja nabia, hawo nombasapa bombarana i'a, nangoeli : Oo, Poeë Ala, raämpoengi ka jakoe tomata nasala si komi. Pade nangoeli i Poeë Isa : Idja pangoeli i Goeroe nitarima noe Poeë Ala, pekakai noe toperoerce asele to nitarimana. Apa tomata nampowile-wile kabosena mboto, natantoe rapakakodi noe Poeë Ala, hawo tomata nampakakodi katoewoena, i'a rapakabose i Poeë Ala.

### 55. Katowe noe rara i Poeë Isa ri nganakodi.

Idja hawo tomata nabose nosimpolooelita ente i Poeë Isa, nalintora mboei rarana ri nganakodi. Nadea tomata napoeti rarana si Poeë Isa, nanggeni nganakodira ala ratoei i Poeë Isa, bo rapakawoëna rarara. Hawo naria anagoeroe i Poeë Isa nombatagi, bo nangoeli ri indo noe ngana etoe : Ne'e rapakasoesami rara i Poeë ; raponggoejamo nganami ? Niepemo i Poeë Isa loelita noe anagoeroena nangoe-liko indo noe nganakodi etoe, pade nielina : Rapalamba nganakodi mama'i si jakoe, ne'e ratagi, apa tomata napoeti sanggani rarana ri Poeë Ala, ewa rara noe nganakodi ri indona bo oemana, hiramana noe Poeë Ala.

Niepe noe madika hamba'a pangoeli i Poeë Isa, bo nangoeli i'a : Komi, Goeroe, niolekoe tomata nabelo ; raelika jakoe : Berimba-mo koepowia, ala mabelo katoewoe noe wajokoe ri jakira ? Nesana i Poeë Isa : Nemo raoeli jakoe tomata belo ; idja hodi tomata naliongoe nabelo rarana, hawo Poeë Ala to nabelo sanggani. Pade nonggoeja iko, idja niindjanimoë parenta noe Poeë Ala : Ne'e moboealo, ne'e

mompatehi, ne'e mangangga, ne'e madoko-doko rara, rapokaeka indomoe bo oemamoe. Nesana i Madika : Lako ri kakodi-kodikoe niindjanikoemo hoemongoe parenta noe Poeë Ala, niosekoe ndjoe-mongoe, hawo niepekoe idjapa naroo ntoto rarakoe, etoe pade koepekoetana si komi : Noeapapa koepowia ala maroo rarakoe?

Niolemo i Poeë Isa lio noe madika etoe, natowe rarana nangole tomata nompaelo kaliongoe noe rara ri Poeë Ala. Pade nesana i



Poeë Isa : Ane madota mompakaliongoe mpoe raramoe ri Poeë Ala, rapasiromoe anoemoe hoemongoe : paemoe, mbesamoe, loigimoe, benggamoe, parewamoe sanggani, rapobaloe ri tomata, alamo olina bo rawoi ka to napakasi, bo kama'i mangose jakoe. Naoe idjamo makaloemana ri doenia, kana makaloemana ri Poeë Ala komi.

Idjamo nesana madika etoe, nasoesa gaga rarana nangepe pangoeli i Poeë Isa, naoe namondjoe riarana, niepena mboei idja pakoelena mosimpoga'aka parewana poera, apa nadea mpoe mbara-mbarana. Nalaimo i'a, idja niosena ewa nioli i Poeë Isa.

Sangga nalaimo madika etoe, nangoeli i Poeë Isa : Nasoesa mpoe



tomata nakaloemana medapa i Poeë Ala; maloengapa bengga mesoea ri mata noe djaroe. Apa tomata nakaloemana parewana nadea etoe hawo nipomata-matanadjamo, hawo etoe nitorana, idja nitorana i Poeë Ala, bo berimba katoewoe noe wajona ri doenia jakira. Nesana sanoe nangepe ndjerita etoe: Ane iwena, bara idja hodi tomata wajona mamala mesoea ri Soeroega? Nesana i Poeë Isa: Ane hawo lako ri tomata, idja mamala, hawo ane lako ri Poeë Ala sangaja-ngaja mewali. Nangoeli i Petoeroe: Kami nalaimo lako ri mbarambaraka pade nangoseakamo si komi. Nesana i Poeë Isa: Ane naria tomata nosimpoga'a lako ri parewana, bara sapon, bara indona bo oemana, bara rongona, bara nganakodina, ala nangoseaka si jakoe, kana sangaja-ngaja mabelo ri katoewoena ri doenia e'i, mabelo mboeipa ri Soeroega.

#### 56. Looelita mporapa i Poeë Isa: Tomata nompowia tinaloe.

Looelita mporapa e'i nioli i Poeë Isa ala mompatoedjochi tomata katowe noe rara i Poeë Ala nasimbai-mbai ri tomata hoemongoe-mongoe. Iwe'i pangoeli i Poeë Isa: Naria tomata hamba'a notinaloe kaloekoe. Niolena kaloekoena napii gaga kawokona, etoe sabana niwoenaka tomata malaoe nompewawo, momperawahi kaloekoena. Tombona nidjandji ntomata etoe: saongoe soekoe-soekoe ha-hamba'a tomata. Dako nebonda eo, notipoeoemo tomata etoe newawo.

Sangga nalangamo eo, nalaoe mboeimo ri tinaloe poeëna etoe, nangole topowia. Niolena kana idja maopoe haeo etoe, pade nipekialana mboei tomata sanoepa. Narata tomata madota malaoe mewawo, pade nangoeli poeëna: Malaoemo ri tinaloekoe momporoa tomata newawo rime, mompakaopoe kawoko haeo e'i; ane masolomo eo pade koewoika komi lengemi. No'iomomo tomata etoe, pade nalaoemo ri tinaloe nggaloekoena, newawo.

Nesawi eo, nalaoe mboeimo poeë ntinaloe, nangole tomata nowia. Niolena kana idjapa maopoe ri haeo etoe, pade nipekialana mboei tomata; karatara, nipoloelitanakamo, nipokono ntomata etoemo polooelita noe poeë ntinaloe, nalaoe mboeimo hira mewawo. Nadoengga eo, nielo mboeipa tomata saoendjoe; sampekatoko eo, narata mboei saoendjoe, tomata poera etoe niwoena nalaoe mewawo.

Sangga nasolo eo, naopoemo kawoko ri tinaloena, narawamo

kaloekoe, neta'amo tomata newawo. Nasiromoemo tomata etoe hoemongoe-mongoe ri sapo noe poeë ntinaloe etoe, mangala tombora. Niowoe mpoeë tinaloe noroeloe, iwena mboei tomata ri poerina ntoto nama'i newawo, idja nasae pewawora, neta'amo. Tomata etoe niwoika saongoe soekoe-soekoe hamba'a-hamba'a tomata, etoe sabana nadombo mpoe rara ntomata etoe, nangole kapoeti noe rara mpoeë tinaloe etoe; nadombo mboei rara ntomata neonga noroeloe, nangoeli rarara: tomata hawo sampalaidjamo powiana, saongoe soekoe-soekoe tombona, natantoe nadea mpoe anoena.

Sangga nibajari noe poeë ntinaloe etoe tomata kapatandjoe-ndjoenamo, nalaimo hira naratamo ri tomata haco powiara, nipongarera: nitarimakamo saongoe soekoe-soekoe hamba'a-hamba'a gadjika. Sangga nirole noe roara newawo haco etoe gadjira, idja nipokonora, nakoeramo rarara, apa tombora nipakasimbai noe poeë ntinaloe ewa tombo ntomata sampalaidjamo newawo. Nekoetana noe poeë ntinaloe: Noeapa niposioelimi? Nesana hamba'a tomata etoe: Kami e'i haeomo nowia, dako nebonda eo notipocoemo, naloeopa mboei pewawo kami, nonggoeja niposimbai poera tombo kami ente tombo ntomata to hawo sampalai dodo pewawora, ri eo mpanaoedjamo; bara nanoro etoe? Nesana mpoeë ntinaloe: Nanoro mami, apa iwe'i potipata, nipo'iomimo polooelitata, komi ane mewawo haco, saongoe soekoe-soekoe koewoika komi hamba'a. Idja bara koepakakoera tombomi, idja bara koelali santanga, hawo batena: nitoeloengikoe bajangi tomata neonga nggapoerina, pade etoe nompakahondo rarami. Bara idja namala koebagika tomata doikoe mboto? Nonggoeja nadja'a rarami nangole katowe noe rarakoe ri roami? Kenimo doimi, palaimo!

Batoea noe loelita mporapa e'i: Poeë ntinaloe, etoemo i Poeë Ala. Tomata newawo to nialana noroeloe, ewa To Garika, To Balanda, To Anggarisi bo hoemongoe To Eropa. Tomata niala i poeë ntinaloe nggapoerina, etoe tomata nangoseaka i Poeë Isa ri poeridjamo, ewa To Ambo, To Monado, To Bata, To Niasi, To Belo. Tomata nialana ri kaopoena, etoemo tomata e'i-e'i dako nangepe Loelita ngGatoe-woe i Poeë Ala, ewa To Kantewoe, To Koelawi, To Palolo bo To Sigi. Pangoeli i Poeë Isa: Nasimbai-mbai katowe noe rara i Poeë Ala ka tomata noroeloe bo ri tomata ri poeridjamo. Idja bara rapakabose i Poeë Ala To Balanda, bara To Anggarisi, bara rapakakodina To Kaili bo To rilore, idja, hawo nipasimbaina poera. Apa kita



hoemongoe Poeë Ala oemata, idja nasipato ane idja meoema ri Poeë Ala kita. Bo nemo mboei taoeli : Naoe ri poeridjamo pade mabelo mboei koemangoseaka i Poeë Isa, apa matantoe masimbai jakoe ente tomata noroeloe. Apa kita tomata idja taindjani djandjita katoewoeta bo kamateta. Ane idja tapokono nangoseaka tempo da natoewoepa ri doenia e'i, idja mboei matoewoe wajota ri peari i Poeë Ala ri Soeroega.

### 57. I Batimeoe.

Poloemako i Poeë Isa ente anagoeroena nalaoe ri Jeroesale, nesai ri ngata Jeriko. Da naäwapa lako ri ngata, nitomoenaka tomata dea i Poeë Isa, pade nanggati-nggati tomata dea etoe, apa nalintoramo mpoe tomata ri ngata etoe si Poeë Isa, nompokadombo karatana ri ngatara. Sangga nasimpotomoe ente i Poeë Isa tomata dea, nipakeniramo nesoea riara ngata. Namondjoemo ri ngata, nilioe i Poeë Isa tomata naboero hamba'a, nekatoko ri wiwi noe djala, nerapirapi pombanaina haeo-haeo. Sangga niepe ntomata naboero e'i soeara ntomata nadea nanggati-nggati ri djala nompakabose i Poeë Isa, nipekoetana i'a : Nonggoeja mboei nakanano tomata ri djala ente namangga soearara nanggati-nggati? Nesana tomata : Neonga i Poeë Isa, masambongi ri ngatata, nitomoenaka ntomata nadea, nikeni kalintora noe rarara.

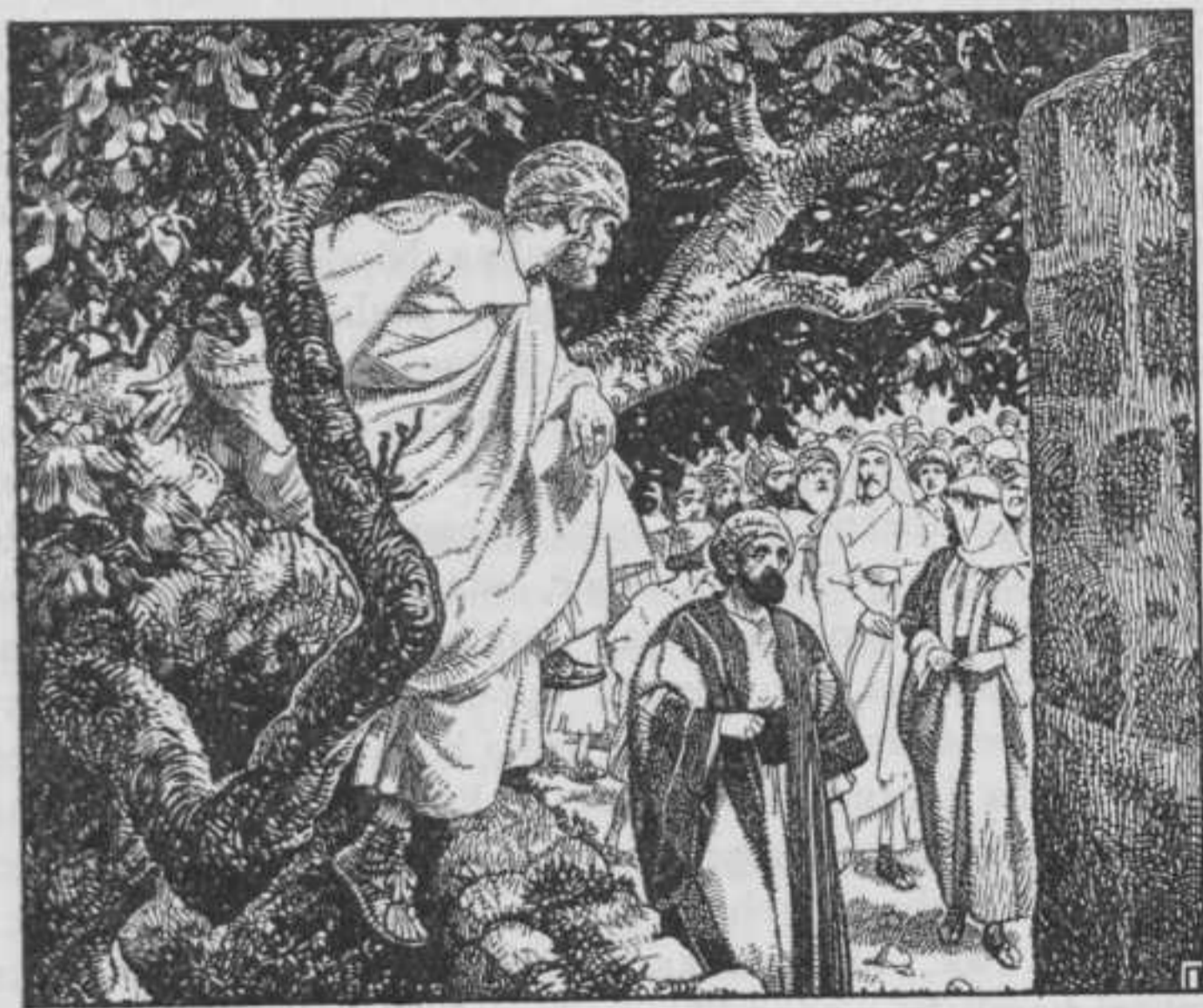
Nadombomo rara ntomata naboero etoe, nangepe namondjoemo tomata nompakeni i Poeë Isa, neanggamo i'a ri wiwi noe djala, nompongare si Poeë Isa, nangoeli i'a : Isa, moeli i Daoedi, rapoahika jakoe ! Nipokaraoe tomata ri djala i Boero ala malino, nangoeli hira : Aa, rapetibongoka i Boero etoe, malino se', hawo nompakaraoe rara ntomata ! Idja nipokaeka i Boero nipokaraoe ntomata etoe, hawo nipakamanggana soearana, ala mombadagi nganga ntomata, nompongare Poeë Isa : O, moeli i Daoedi, rapoahika jakoe e'i !

Niepemo i Poeë Isa soeara i Batimeoe, hanga noe to boero etoe, nongare iwena bo neta'a i'a. Nirondenamo roana, nangoeli i'a : Rakeni ndeime tomata nongare-ngare etoe. Ninini ntomatamo i Batimeoe, neanggamo ri ngajo i Poeë Isa. Nipekoetana i Poeë Isa : Koekoeja iko ? Nesana i Boero : Poeë, rapakanoto matakoe. Nesana i Poeë Isa : E'imo koepakabelomo matamoe, apa nipersajamoemo

i Poeë Ala bo koepoahimo iko. Nanoto mpoemo mata i Boero, namalamo nangole, nioseakanamo i Poeë Isa, nabose mpoe soearana nombatoija i Poeë Ala, tomata dea mboei ewa i'a poera.

### 58. I Sakeoe.

Sangga i Poeë Isa namondjoemo ri ngata Jeriko, posiratana ente to pompasiromoe asele hamba'a, i Sakeoe hangana, tomata nakaloe-manana mpoe i'a. Nadota rarana mangole i Poeë Isa, hawo idja nipa-koelena, narede gaga wotona, nikalioe tomata hoemongoe ri djala



i'a. Etoe sabana nempanemo ri rangga nggai ri wiwi noe djala i'a ala rapetirona i Poeë Isa lako rime. Nolioemo i Poeë Isa, narata ri poeena noe kai etoe to nipempane i Sakeoe, neta'amo i'a, pade niolena i Sakeoe, nangoeli i'a : Pena'oemo, Sakeoe, jakoe masambongi ri sapomoe. Nadombo mpoe rara i Sakeoe nangepe pangoeli i Poeë Isa iwena, nasalisamo i'a nana'oe, nanggeni Poeë Isa ri saponna,



rapotoratana. Nangoeli tomata hoemongoe idja nasipato i Poeë Isa masintoewoe ente toperoeroe asele, apa tomata etoe nompakadojo tomata dea, raelimo : topebagioe.

Tempo i Poeë Isa ri sapo i nDjakeoe, noloelita-lita, nangoelimo i Sakeoe : Jakoe e'i, Poeë, natowe rarakoe ri tomata nakasi-asi, anoekoe hoemongoe santanga koepobagika hira, bo ane naria pebagioekoe ri tomata, natantoe koebajari, patanggani ewa kadea noe nialakoe koebajarika hira. Nesana i Poeë Isa : Iwe'i pade naähi rarakoe si iko, apa iko, naoe nombabagioe roamoemo, natantoe moeli i Boerahima katoewoemoe. Katoewoekoe ri doenia e'i, idja intanina, hawo nompaelo to natonto, mangampoengi tomata to pebagioe, mombawangoe tomata to nidoengganaka i Seta. Petalinga, koe'oelika iko loelita mporapa :

Naria madika bose hamba'a, nomposilalonga manggaliwo. Nangowoe anaparentana sampoele, nangoeli i'a : E'i jakoe manggaliwo, patoedjoe noe rarakoe maäwa koekalaoe. Re'i doi koewoi ka komi, rapake etoe mabelo-belo, ala moana. Ane mawolimo jakoe, pade koepekoetana bara sanggoejamo pewalina. Nipokonomo noe anaparentana, no'io mo pangoeli ntomata etoe, nialamo noe madika etoe ringgi, nibagi-bagika anaparentana saätoe ringgi hamba'a-hamba'a tomata. Sangga naopoemo nibagina, nalaoemo i'a.

Naäwa mpoe poloemakona, nasae pade nawoli bo nipekialanamo anaparentana, nipekoetanana bara sanggoeja pewali noe doina. Nesana hamba'a : Jakoe e'i, Poeë, saätoe ringgi niwoika boipia. Nipakekoemo ri nengaja-ngaja, sandjoboemo ringgi pewalina. Nesana poeëna : Aa, iko tomata nanoro, saätoe niwoikoeka iko, sandjoboemo pewalina, sampoele ngata koewoika iko noegenggenisi, iko rapomadika ri sampoele ngata etoe. Pade nesana mboei hamba'a : Jakoe e'i, Poeë, saätoe ringgi niwoimika jakoe boipia, limaätoemo pewalina. Nadombomo mboei rara mpoeëna sabana kapande noe rara ntomata etoe, nipomadikamo ri alima ngata. Nasaemo naratamo mboei hamba'a, nangoelika poeëna : Re'imo, poeë, saätoe ringgi niwoimika jakoe boipia. Niboenggoekoe ri ranta, nibolikoe, idja hodi bara noeapa pewalina. Nioelimi rapopoana, hawo pangoeli noe rarakoe : Nonggoeja tomata nalenge bajangi, nemo raponggoeja-nggoeja doi etoe, naoe maria pewalina, hawo matima i Poeë bajangi. Apa niindjanikoe kadongo noe rarami, idja nibolimi etoe nialami, to idja nitoedami etoe nibotoemi. Etoe sabana nioelikoe : Aginamo

koeboli bajangi, naoe idja bara nocapa-nocapa pewalina, nemo mompakasoesa rara, apa idja gagoekoe. Re'imo doimi, Poeë, raälamo mboei, bate-batena. Nesana poeëna : Iko mompakaraoe rarakoe, tomata idja hodi goenana. Ane nanoto riaraoe jakoe tomata nado-ngo, nangala idja nibolikoe, nombabotoe idja nitoedakoe, nonggoeja idja nipakanoto noe raramoe, idja nipopoanamoe doikoe, ala madea pewalina? E'i kana koela mboei doi to niwoikoe ka iko boipia, koewoika roaoe nadea mpoe pewali noe doina, apa tomata nompasimboekoe nompaelo, i'a madea marata.

E'i batoea noe poloelita i Poeë Isa : Ringgi etoe, nibagi-bagi i Madika ri hoemongoe anaparentana, etoe nipoporapa i Poeë Isa pompekiri ntomata. Kita hoemongoe naria pekirita, niwoi i Poeë Ala etoe, ala tapake mompokekiri, nompaelo kabelo nggatoewoeta. Ane nioleta djala nggatoewoe nabelo, naoe idjapa nabiasa, aginamo raoseakamo etoe. Ane nanotomo riarata, djala nipatoedjoehi i Poeë Isa, etoemo djala lako ri Poeë Ala, nemo mboei bara raboli-boli noe Loelita ngGatoewoe, nemo raboli bajangi, pangoli noe rarata : idja bara gagoekoe, kana idja koepopoharo etoe, apa idja etoe rasi nggatoewoekoe. Nemo ewa etoe pangolita, apa Loelita ngGatoewoe niken i Poeë Isa, natantoe gagoeta, apa taepemo, taporoamo, tapokonomo, tapersajamo pade mewalimo anoeta. Agina rapopoana riarata, rapekiri, ala mabose pewalina ; ane raronde i Poeë Ala ri eo nggapoeri kita, tantoe mamala kita mangoeli : Peole, Poeë, Loelita ngGatoewoe nidikamimo riarakoe, idja nibolikoe bajangi, nipake-pakekoe riarakoe, nadeamo pewalina, apa narisi kalintora noe rarakoe si komi.

---

### 59. Tomata nadea nombakeni i Poeë Isa nesoea ri ngata Jeroesale.

Lako ri ngata Jeriko nalaoemo i Poeë Isa ente anagoeroena ri ngata Betania, apa ngata etoe namondjoemo ri Jeroesale. Onompongipa pade mosoesa To Jahoedi ri Jeroesale, mosoesaka eo Pasa, dako rata i Poeë Isa ente anagoeroena ri ngata Betania, nitoratara i Lasaroe to namate bara ipia bo natoewoe mboeli. Noapoemo i Marita, nangongomo pade nombanai i Poeë Isa bo anagoeroena ente i Lasaroe. Da nombanaipa, nesoeamo i Maria, nanggeni lana



wongi ri botolo watoe nanara, pade nipakapasana botolo etoe, naboe-boemo isina ri kada i Poeë Isa, nawongimo hoemandjapo, kawongi noe lana etoe. Nipee-peenamo lana nasoeli olina etoe ri kada i Poeë Isa, niparembe i Maria woeloeana nombabokoisi. Idja natowe rarana ri lana bo botolo to nasoeli olina etoe, kalintorana si Poeë Isa bo nangoeli i'a riarana : Naoe lana wongi idja koepotowe, rabokoisi kada i Poeë Isa, naoe hawo kadanadjamo koepolintora.



Nakoema'amo tomata hoemongoe nangole i Maria nompakabose i Poeë Isa. Pade hamba'a anagoeroena, i Joedasi hangana, idja nipokonona nangole powia i Maria etoe, nangoeli i'a : Aa, naroegei gaga, nadojo mombine etoe nantadiaka bajangi lana wongi ewa etoe, masipatopa rapobaloena, olina rawoika tomata rapakasi. nTano riarana i Joedasi intanina, apa ane i'a momboli doi rapobagika tomata napakasi natantoe raälana mboei harona. Etoe sabana nesana i Poeë Isa : Idja nabelo mompokarae i Maria, apa nilanahinamo wotokoe, to kana ratanamo bara ma'ipia. Jakoe idjamo masae ente komi, tomata napakasi mamala rapoahi haco-haco, idja malai hira.

Da bobajapa nalai i Poeë Isa ente anagoeroena, nalaoe ri Jeroesale.

Naparamo posoesa bose, bo nadeamo tomata nasiromoe ri ngata, nompasilalonga posoesa etoe. Nombipekoetanamo tomata narata : Bara berimba pekiri noe raramoe, bara mama'ipa mosoesa i Poeë Isa, bara idjamo? Apa nangoeli noe goeroe bo to toea hoemongoe : Ane maria tomata nangindjani peari i Poeë Isa, rapetoemboeka kami, ala kasaka i'a.

Namondjoe ri woeloe noe Kai Lana i Poeë Isa, idjamo naäwa lako ri Jeroesale, niwoenamamo anagoeroena randoea, nangoeli i'a : Malaoemo ri ngata kodi rime, kana raratami djara idjapa sanggani nipesawi ntomata ; etoe rakaka kalorona, raoemboe mbeime. Ane rapokarae noe poeëna komi, mangoeli i'a : Nonggoeja raälami djarakoe? raoelikamo i'a : Niowoe i Poeë Isa, kana idjamo nitagina.

Nalaoe mpoemo anagoeroena randoea etoe, narata ri ngata ewa nioeli i Poeë Isa. Pesoeara ri boja etoe, niolera naria mpoe djara nitataka. Nikakahiramo, nisamamo, nioemboeramamo. Sangga naratamo poeëna, nompekoetanana : Nonggoeja pade nialami djarakoe? Nesana anagoeroe etoe : Niowoe i Poeë Isa kami nangala djara etoe rapesawina. Nesana poeëna : Ane niowoe i Poeë Isa, kana idjamo koetagi.

Nikenimo noe anagoeroe djara etoe ri Poeë Isa. Sangga narata, niwoi noe anagoeroena santanga woejara rapolampika djara etoe, pade nipopesawiramamo i Poeë Isa ri wonggo noe djara etoe, nodjaramo i Poeë. Niwoi mboei ntomata santanga woejara, santanga sigara, ala radika ri djala, santanga nangala tawa noe konae bo tawa noe kaloekoe, nipoömpaka djala i Poeë Isa. Nadombo mpoe tomata nangoseaka i Poeë Isa, nompakabose poloemakona, idja neta'a nanggati-nggati.

Sangga narata ri Jeroesale, nesoeamo i Poeë Isa riara ngata, tomata hoemangata kana nangoseaka, idja neta'a nodade hira :

Tatoijamo Poeë Datoeta !

Narata lako Poeë Ala ma'i.

Rapakabose-bose hangana !

I'a topanggeni kabelona !

Nompekoetana tomata santanga : I sema tomata etoe? Nesana tomata dea : I'amo i Poeë Isa, To Nasare, Nabita nama'i lako ri Poeë Ala. Hawo pandita bo goeroe-goeroe hoemongoe nasondo rarara pade niparaekara i Poeë Isa, nangoeli hira : Goeroe, raowoe



anagoeroemoe nemo mongare. Nesana i Poeë Isa : Ane malinomo tomata, idjamo madota mompakabose Ana i Poeë Ala nolioe, naoe watoe kana mongare-ngare poera mompakaeä tomata nalino.

**60. Tomata nobaloe-baloe ri Sapo mPanjomba nipopalai i Poeë Isa.**

Naratamo ri Jeroesale, nesoeamo i Poeë Isa ente anagoeroena riara ngata, kalioe-lioe ri Sapo mPanjomba. Idja neta'a-ta'a tomata dea nangoseaka i Poeë Isa, sampe ri kinta noe Sapo mPanjomba namangga nganga noe ngana-ngana nongare-ngare : Rapakabosebose moeli i Daoedi, ratoija makoempoe i Daoedi! Peonga i Poeë Isa ri Sapo mPanjomba, nipopeangganamo tomata nobaloe-baloe, nidoengganaka pekatokora, nakanano bajangi ri Sapo mPanjomba.

Naraoe mpoe rara ntomata to nipopalaimo i Poeë Isa, nangoeli hira : Nadja'a gaga powia i Poeë Isa etoe, nalioe gagamo gaoena, aginamo rasaka i'a, rapatehi. Idja intanina tadoelako bo goeroe-goeroe nTo Jahoedi hoemongoe, idja neta'a-ta'a nangelo tomata mombasaka i Poeë Isa, ala rapatehi i'a, hawo idja hodi to nabia, apa rara ntomata nadea mpoe netaka ri Poeë Isa, idja niwoira rasaka.

Kalaoe i Poeë Isa ri Sapo mPanjomba, nama'imo poera tomata nadjoe'a, tomata naboero, tomata napoenggoe, nama'i poera si Poeë Isa pade i Poeë nompakabelo hira hoemongoe.

Sangga nasolo eo, nalaoemo i Poeë Isa nawoli ri Betania, nasambo-  
ngi rime, mpadondo, nalaoe mboeipa ri Jeroesale ; iwenamo biasana haeo-haeo. Ane eona, natantoe ri Sapo mPanjomba pearina, nompatoedjoechi tomata dea, nompakabelo tomata nadjoe'a, nompakaroso rara ntomata to napari katoewoera.

Idja nipakoele ntadoelakoe mpanjomba bo goeroe-goeroe hoemongoe mandjapoeaka koeasa i Poeë Isa, apa niolera haeo-haeo. Sabana idja nipakoelera nandjapoeaka, nipesobara Poeë Isa, nangoeli hira : Lako rioemba kama'i noe koeasami, nioleka haeo-haeo? Nesana i Poeë Isa : Ane etoe rapekoetanami, nabelo koe'oelika komi, agina rasanamika jakoe ntani noeapa koepekoetana si komi : Noeapa pangoelimi hoemongoe patoedjoe i Johane bo pombadioena tomata, bara lako ri Poeë Ala etoe, bara lako ri tomata? Naingoemo rara

ntomata etoe mesana. Ane mangoelira, lako ri Poeë Ala, natantoe kana rapekoetana i Poeë Isa : Ane lako ri Poeë Ala, nonggoeja pade idja nipersajami bara ipia? Ane nangoeli : Lako ri tomata, idja nabia, naeka ka tomata dea, apa tomata nadea nangoeli i Johane nabi lako ri Poeë Ala. Etoe sabana nesanara : Idja niindjanika. Nesana i Poeë Isa : Ane wetoe, idja mboei koe'uelika komi i sema nombawoika jakoe koeasakoe.

## 61. Looelita mporapa nieli i Poeë Isa.

### I. Tomata ntali to'i.

E'i mboei Looelita mporapa to nieli i Poeë Isa : Naria tomata hamba'a, randoea nganana. Niowoe noe oemana nganana hamba'a, nangoeli i'a : Iko nganakoe, malaoe ri tinaloe, ratoedaka kita dale. Nesana nganana : Nahondo jakoe. Sangga nalaoe oemana ri nganana hamba'a, nangowoe mboei i'a malaoe ri tinaloe. Nesana nganana etoe : Jakoe e'i, oema, kana malaoe.

Nalangapa eo, nalaoemo oemana ri tinaloe, niolena rime nganana hamba'a nahondo noroeloe randja nowiamo ri tinaloe, nasaemo iwena, nadea nitoedanamo. Apa palai noe oemana nalaoe nangowoe to'ina, nagolimo rarana, pade neanggamo i'a, nalaoe nantoei powia. Niolemo mboei noe oemana to to'i, tano idja nalaoe i'a, nilewanamo oemana, idja nadjadi nalaoe nowia i'a, hawo nabelo ri hoembana nesana ka oemana, rarana nahondo. Hawo to toaka, idja nabelo hoembana nesana ka oemana tano idja nasae nandjoso rarana, nibalinamo, looelitana nasala nipakanoro noe palenamo.

Naopoemo nangoeli looelita mporapa e'i, nipekoetanamo i Poeë Isa : I semamo ri tomata randoea etoe nielimi nangepe ri oemana? Nesana tomata : To nahondo noroeloe. Nesana i Poeë Isa : Nakono, apa nadjeamo rarana.

Looelita mporapa e'i nangoelika tomata nangadjo rara to nompewile panjomba ri Poeë Ala, ala raole ntomata kanoro noe rarana. Tano rarana idja nompotowe i Poeë Ala, idja nioseaka noe rarana parentana, hawo ri hoembana kalaoe noe panjombana. Santanga idja madota noroeloe nangoseaka i Poeë Ala, nasae nadjeamo rarara, nompersajamo Kareba noe Poeë Ala, nitadiakana ri lombo-lombona.



## II. Topotinaloe natenggo.

Naria tomata nakaloemana hamba'a, tinaloena nadea limpoe; hoemongoe-mongoe hawo hamba'adjamo to nanggekenisi, i'a to nombadjagahi haeo-haeo; ane nowoemo pae, dale, kaloekoe, niwoika poeënamo. Nasae, napantomo si poeëna topanggekenisi etoe idja nanoro, nadeangani naisi woëana nialana, hawo santanga niwoinaka poeëna. Etoe sabana nipekiala noe poeëna tomata natenggo etoe, nangoeli i'a: Rakenika jakoe soera ntomata hoemongoe noinda si jakoe pade malaimo iko, apa niolekoe iko idja nanoro, idjamo koepersaja iko. Napari niepe ntomata etoe, nangoeli rarana: Berimbamo jakoe e'i ane rapopalaimo noe poeëkoe, noeapapa rapotoewoekoe: mowia idjamo koepakoele, merapi-rapi ri roa, naeä matakoe. Nasae pade nangoeli i'a: Aa, niindjanikoemo, aginamo koepakadombo rara ntomata noinda si poeëkoe, ala rapatoewoera jakoe nemo ratadiaka mpoe jakoe. Iwe'i pade nipekialanamo tomata hoemongoe noinda etoe, nipekoetanana to narata rioeloe: Sanggoeja indamoe ri poeëkoe? Nesana tomata etoe: Lana nggaloekoe sandjoboe botolo. Pade nesana topanggeni etoe: Re'i soera mpoindamoe, rabali oekina, dikamo limaätöe. Naopoemo etoe naratamo mboei hamba'a; nipekoetana topanggeni: Sanggoeja indamoe ri poeëkoe? Nesana tomata etoe: Pae roeandjoboe mbira. Nesana topanggeni etoe: Re'i soera mpoindamoe, rabali oekina, dika sandjoboe mbira. Iwenamo panggoelina ri hoemongoe tomata noinda. Etoe sabana nangoeli noe poeëna: Napande mpoe topanggenggenisi etoe, koetoija mpoe kapandena, ntano idja nanoro rarana.

Nangoeli i Poeë Isa: Ane naria doimoe, rapoahimo tomata, ala maria goenana si iko ri jakira, apa ane mamatemo iko, matantoe kana rapalaikamo doimoe, bo Poeë Ala kana maähi si iko mboei, ane nadea tomata nipoahimoe noe doimoe.

Ane nanoro raramoe manggenggenisi anoe idja nadea olina, matantoe manoro mboei raramoe mombakeni anoe nadea olina, bo ane idja nanoro raramoe manggenggenisi anoe kokoi olina, idja mboei manoro raramoe mombadjaga anoe nabose olina.

## 62. Looelita mporapa i Poeë Isa: Topotinaloe nahoa.

Nasae, niole i Poeë Isa, nantambaimo kahondo noe rara djoemongoe tadoelako mpanjomba, goeroe-goeroe bo to toea nTo Jahoedi. Idjamo nipokono ntomata etoe nangepe polooelita i Poeë Isa, nieloramó djala ala mombanawoesaka i'a, ala mombarai-rai i Poeë Isa, ala rasaka bo rapatehi i'a. Napantomo riara i Poeë Isa patoedjoe noe rara ntomata etoe, etoe sabana nioelinaka hiramó looelita mporapa e'i:

Naria tomata hamba'a notinaloe kaloekoe. Sangga nitoedanamo kaloekoena, niwalahi, pade niwangoenamo saponá ri tatanga noe kaloekoe, pade nipowiana mboei poapoe lana. Nasae, nabosemo kaloekoena sangga nadota rarana malaoe modaga, etoe sabana niwoikamo tomata tinaloena etoe ala radjagana woea nggaloekoe, santanga haróna, santanga rabolika poeë ntinaloe. Naopoemo nidjerita iwena, nanotomo, pade nalaimo mpoeë ntinaloe etoe, nalai ri sambote noe tasi. Naratamo oeatoe mpowoea nggaloekoena, niwoemo noe poeë ntinaloe anaparentana malaoe mangala bagiana. Idja niwoi noe topodjaga bagia noe poeë ntinaloe etoe, bara kaloekoe, bara lana, idja; hawo nawolimo bajangi anaparenta noe poeë ntinaloe. Kapoeti noe rara mpoeë ntinaloe etoe pade niwoena sangganipa anaparentana saoendjoe mboei merapi bagiana; hawo nibobana peondo, nangoelika hira naloemboe gaga, pade nipopewalira bajangi. Saoendjoe mboeipa narata, apa idjapa naopoe kapoeti noe rara mpoeë ntinaloe etoe. Idja nabali kadja'a noe rara tomata nodjaga tinaloe etoe, nibobahi mboeimo anaparenta noe poeëna, nisakana santanga, nitimbena santanga. Nasae, nangoeli noe poeë ntinaloe: Monggoejamo koepowia, i semamo koeowoe, da nipersaja noe tomata nadja'a etoe? Aginamo koeowoe nganakoe hamba'a-mba'a etoe, nganakoe to koepotowe-towe, ane i'a kana rapersajana. Niwoena mpoemo nganana hamba'a-mba'ana, nalaoe i'a. Da naawapa lako ri tinaloe, niolemo ntomata nadja'a etoe, nado mbomo hira bo nangoeli: Rimemo to rapopoeë ntinaloe e'i ri eo nggapoeri, aginamo rapatehi ala tinaloena e'i ka kamimo. Namondjoepa, nisakana, nipopatehinamo, nitadiakanamo wotona ri sawalikoekoe noe wala. Kakoejamo mpoeë ntinaloe tomata nadja'a etoe? Natantoe nipatehina i'a pade tinaloena rawoika tomata nanoro rarana, to mombawoika poeëna bagiana ewa ri kasipatona.



Nesana tomata nangepe loelita i Poeë Isa e'i : Natantoe nambela kami etoe, iwenamo. Niepe noe rara ntomata etoe anoe nioeli i Poeë Isa nambelamo hira bo to tocana to namatemo. Apa nadea nabi i Poeë Ala nipatehi ntomata noroeloe, etoe sabana nangoeli i Poeë Isa : E'i niowoemo i Poeë Ala nganana, natantoe kana rapatehi mboei. Pade nakono mpoe pangoeli i Poeë Isa, apa idjamo nasae lako ri etoe, nipatehimo nTo Jahoedi mpoe i Poeë Isa.

### 63. Looelita mporapa i Poeë Isa : Ngana noe Magaoe nomporongo.

Looelita mporapa e'i nioeli i Poeë Isa nambela mboei To Jahoedi idja madota nangepe Kareba i Poeë Ala. Iwe'i djalana : Naria magaoe hamba'a mosoesa, mompoporongo nganana. Niowoenamo anaparenta ala mombagaga palilina hoemongoe, mama'i momporongo ngana noe poeëna. Naratamo ri eo mposoesa, hoemongoe tomata etoe idjapa neonga. Idjapa oeloe narae i Magaoe, nangceli kana rapopea hodi, bara mabalipa rara ntomata etoe. Nipopeana tano, nadea mbongimo nipopeana, idja hodi neonga. Etoe pade niowoe mboei i Magaoe tomata ala manggeni parenta ri palilina hoemongoe, iwe'i pangoelina : Nasilalonga poeramo nibabekoe ka komi mama'i mosoesa. Hawo kana idja madota palilina hoemongoe ; sanoe nalaoe modaga, sanoe nalaoe ri tinaloera, sanoe mboeipa nisakaramo anaparenta noe magaoe etoe, pade nipatehira.

Sangga niepe i Magaoe gaoe mpalilina etoe, nombabalimo, memoemoehinamo ngatara, nitimbenamo tomata. Pade nioelinaka anaparentana : Idja nadota ntomata nadja'a etoe nama'i ri posoesakoe, agina malaoe komi, mangalaka jakoe tomata hoemongoe lako ri oemba-oemba pearina ; tomata nabelo, tomata nadja'a, to nakaloe-manana, to nakasiasi, ala maponoe sapokoe, bo maroa posoesakoe. Nalaoe mpoemo tomata etoe, nomposiromoe tomata hoemongoe, ri oemba-oemba niratara, idja masae naponemo sapo bo kinta i Magaoe, narae mpoemo posoesana.

Randja nosoesa tomata, noloemako i Magaoe ri tatanga ntomata nangole tomata neonga. Idja nasae, niolena tomata hamba'a nadja'a mpoe pakea ri wotona, nae naramba kokoidjamo idja, naranta poeramo nipasoeana. Narae i Magaoe, nama'i ri tomata etoe,

nipekoetanana : Berimba pade i wetoe iko? hawo mama'i mombakira-kira jakoe. Idja pakoele ntomata etoe nesana. Niowoe noe magaoe anaparentana, mombasaka tomata etoe, pade nisoewoerakara ri sawalikoe noe bente.

I wena djala loelita mporapa i Poeë Isa, bo e'imo batocana; rapetalinga pakabelo, apa nabose petoedjoena si kita. Nadea kita tomata idja nompokono i Poeë Ala, idja nitarimata to nama'i nompetoemboe katowe noe rara i Poeëta. Apa posoesa nioli i Poeë Isa ri loelita mporapa e'i, etoe porapa belo niwoi i Poeë Ala ka kita tomata. Hawo nadea kita e'i idja nipokonota belo etoe, hawo nipakakodita i Poeë Ala, pangoelita : Idja i Poeë Ala bo hoemongoe parentana bo soerana tatarima bo tapersaja, natantoe lako ri powiata, lako ri binatata, lako ri baloe-baloeta, etoemo haro nggatoewoeta, idja i Poeë Ala. Nasala tomata etoe, apa natantoe Poeë Ala poeena noe katoewoeta, idja masipato ane idja ratarimata etoe belo-belo. Idja tapakoele mompalaihi Poeëta lako ri Soeroega, idja mboei tapakoele metilendoe ri ngajona, bara tapoara hoekoena, idja hodi mompakoele etoe.

Sanoe kita ewa tomata hamba'a etoe ri loelita mporapa, nama'i nosoesa ri sapo i Magaoe, idja naramba pakeana. Etoe nambela tomata to idja nadjea rarana si Poeë Ala. Hawo nikenggenisi noe rarara anitoe bo adara anoe nadja'a, nombanawoesaka roa, nombapatchi roa, nompakaroegi anoe noe roa. Poeë Ala idja nipokonora, hawo belo nggatoewoe niwoi i Poeë Ala, etoe nipokonora. Idja nasipato etoe. Ane nadja'a rarata si poeë noe soesa, nemo kita mboei nalaoe mombanai benggana bo pombanaina. Bo kita e'i nipoahi noe Poeë Ala haec-haec ala tapakoele mantarima anoe niwainaka kita, hoemongoe belo noe katoewoeta, tatarima haec-haec. Aginamo ratarimata kapoeti noe rara noe pombai, nemo hawo pombainadja tapokono, bo poeëna idja nipokonota. Nemo kita rocampenga rara, ala nemo ratadiaka i Poeë Ala kita, ane idja mompersaja.

---

#### 64. Polooelita i Poeë Isa ente hoemongoe pandita bo goeroe-goeroe.

Rara mpandita bo goeroe-goeroe nTo Jahoedi ente tadoelako mpanjomba hoemongoe ala mombanawoesaka Poeë Isa, etoe sabana



nigolira loelita i Poeë Isa, ala masala polooelita i Poeë Isa ri Datoe ri Roma, ala masala mboei ri parenta i nabi Moesa, bara ri hoemongoe ada mpanjomba nipake ntomata etoe ewa niboli noe Poeë Ala ri Boona. Hawo idja nadjadi patoedjoe ntomata etoe, apa pesana i Poeë Isa nanoro mpoe-mpoe.

Sangganì naratamo tomata etoe ri Poeë Isa, nangoeli hira : Goeroe, niindjanika komi tomata nanoro polooelitami, idja nompelisi lendje ntomata, apa Kareba i Poeë Ala nipetoemboemi ka kami haehaeho. Etoe sabana nikama'ika mompekoetana si komi pepoeëta ri Datoe, bara nabelo tawoika asele bara idja, aginamo komi mangoelika kami.

Niepe i Poeë Isa pokakira-kira ntomata etoe. Apa ane hawo nesana sambela : Nabelo, kana tomata etoe mangoeli : Nipobelona tano i Datoe ri Roma, i'a topoanitoe, ala poeë ka kita to nompersaja si Poeë Ala. Ane hawo nesana sambela : Idja nabelo, kana mangoeli tomata etoe : Komi kana rataroenggoe i Toea Kontorolo, apa nombatagi tomata nombajari asele. Etoe sabana nekoetanamo i Poeë Isa : Noeapa nipoaselemi sampae-sampae? Nesana tomata etoe : Sangaja ringgi dodo. Nangoeli i Poeë Isa : Rapopoële ka jakoe saongoe. Nipewilenamo; pade nipekoetana mboei i Poeë Isa : Lio i sema nioeki ri ringgi etoe? Nesana tomata : Lio i Datoe tina. Nesana i Poeë Isa : Ane ewa etoe, i Datoe tano poeëna. Aginamo rawoikamo i Datoe anoe i Datoe, bo rawoika i Poeë Ala anoe i Poeë Ala. Nalinomo tomata etoe, idjamo hodi pesanara. Nidagimo hira pade nalaimo.

Sangganipa mboei naratamo pandita si Poeë Isa, nosisala mami polooelitara ente polooelita i Poeë Isa, apa nangoeli tomata etoe : Idja hodi katoewoe noe wajota ane mamatemo wotota, idja mboei hodi pembangoe ntomata ane namatemo. Nosiratamo ente i Poeë Isa, nangoeli ntomata etoe : Goeroe, niindjanimimo kabiasata lako ri nabi Moesa, ane namatemo langgai, idjapa noana ente rongona, mombine raporongo noe erana; ane moana ente erana etoe, nganana raoeli ngana noe sampesoewoena namate etoe. Rapetalingamo mboei i we'i : Natoewoemo bara i pia ri kita tomata tali sampesoewoe papitoe, langgai bajangi. Norongomo to toaka, idja nasae namate i'a, idjapa noana. Etoe sabana niporongomo noe to'ina erana. Nasae, namatemo mboei i'a, idja mboei noana, hawo mombine natoewoe bo niporongomo noe i Katantoloe. Namate mboei i Katantoloe, i

wenamo e'i i Kaä'ampa, i Kaälima, narata ri Kapapitoe etoe, nomporongo mombine noe toakana etoe, hawo namate idja noana. Naopoemo namate langgaira, namatemo mboei mombine. Berimbamo ane ri pembangoe ntomata namate, i semamo rongo noe mombine etoe ri jakira, apa papitoemo langgaina ri doenia?

Nesana i Poeë Isa : Hawo ri katoewoeta ri wonggo noe doenia e'i pade kita morongo. Hawo ane mamate wotota, natoewoemo, wajo kita ri jakira, idjamo morongo, idjamo mboei mamate kita, matoe-woe wajota, apa nipatoewoe i Poeë Ala, ewa mala'eka hoemongoe. Apa i Poeë Ala idja mombapatehi nganana, natantoe rapatoewoena poera.

Nalinomo mboei tomata etoe, nangepe riarara idja nakono to nipekoetanara si Poeë Isa, hawo pesana i Poeë Isa nompakareme rarara bo idjamo hodi polooelitara. Neta'a mpoemo ntomata etoe nombakira-kira i Poeë Isa, apa nanoro mpce pesanana hoemongoe.

#### 65. Parenta noe Poeë Ala to nabose ntoto.

Naria mboei pandita hamba'a narata si Poeë Isa, nompekoetana : Goeroe, komi tomata napande ; raelika jakoe : Hoemongoe parenta noe Poeë Ala, ri oembana to nabose ntoto? Nesana i Poeë Isa : Petalingaka, koe'oelika iko : Parenta noe Poeë Ala to nabose ntoto, e'i : Poeë Ala hawo hamba'a-mba'ana katoewoena, idja hodi kasi-mbaina, idja hodi intanina. Rapotowemo Poeë Ala, rapasintoewoe raramoe ente Poeë Ala, pakaliongoe sanggani raramoe si Poeë Ala. Pade e'i mboei : Rapotowemo roamoe ewa pompotowemoe wotomoe mboto. Rocangaja e'i nabose ntoto ri hoemongoe parenta noe Poeë Ala. Nesana pandita etoe : Nakono Goeroe, nioelimi : hawo hamba'a-mba'a i Poeë Ala, idja hodi intanina ; bo ane tapotowe Poeë Ala, ane nasintoewoe rarata ente I'a, pade nakonomo rapoanamo i Poeë Ala kita, bo nanoto rarata nipesoemo Inosa i Poeë Ala.

Niepe i Poeë Isa pesana noe pandita etoe, nipokonona, nangoeli i'a : Iko namondjoemo ri Poeë Ala raramoe.

Rapatoedjoehi tomata idjapa naliongoe rarana si Poeë Ala, pangoeli i Poeë Isa : Rapakabelo, nemo mangoseaka powia ntomata to nopenga rarara, apa sangajana mpoe rarara ente powiara. Ane manjomba si Poeë Ala tomata etoe, idja riarara panjombara, matara



hawo nipirira bajangi, palera hawo nikanggapoe bajangi, hoembara noepi-noepidjamo, ala raole ntomata kabelo mpanjombara. Panjomba ewa etoe idja nipokono i Poeë Ala. Tomata etoe nompakabose ri ngajo i Poeë Ala, idjamo nipokonora masimbai ente hoemongoe roara, hawo nipokonora ala tomata mombatoija hira. Tomata etoe koe'oeli nariwonggo mpoe ; lendjera ewa dajo dako nipadoe, hawo watoe mpoeti ri wonggona, woekoe nasongo dodo riarana.

Ane marata mboeipa i Poeë Isa ri kaopoe noe doenia ente mala'ekana hoemongoe, kana mompakanoto karia noe tomata hoemongoe. Rapasiromoenamo tomata hoemongoe ri ngajona : raolosinamo, rataniaka tomata to nompotowe i Poeë Ala ente tomata to nesa-poeaka i Poeë Ala, apa niindjani i Poeë Ala rara ntomata, idja hawo nangepe polooelitara, hawo rarara nipersajana. Sanoe kana radika ri panganana, sanoe radika ri panggeina. Pade i'a mangoelika to ri panganana : Ma'imo komi to nipotowe i Poeë Ala, pesoeamo ri peari noe Oemakoe, apa komi nipopeamo noe Oemakoe. Ri katoewoekoe ri wonggo noe doenia jakoe nirata noe naära, nipanaihimimo, nirata noe bai tambolokoe, nipainoemimo, torata jakoe, nipoahimimo, niolemi idja hodi pakekoe, niwoimimo, nadjoe'a jakoe, nipangawamimo, jakoe ninawoesaka ntomata hawo nioretakamimo.

Nekoetana ntomata etoe : Ipia, Poeë, nioleka komi naära bo nipanaihika, nioleka nabai tambolo bo nipainoeka ? Ipia nioleka komi torata, bara naboete-boete, bara nadjoe'a, bara ninawoesaka ntomata bo nipoahikaka komi ? Nesana i Poeë Isa : Naoe idja wotokoe mboto, ane naria sampesoewoekoe nipoahimi, ewa jakoemo etoe nipoahimi.

Pade neili i Poeë Isa ri tomata ri panggeina bo mangoelinaka tomata etoe : Palaimo ri retoe, tomata nadjoe'a relo ri Apoe Bose komi, peari noe i Seta ente roana hoemongoe. Apa niolemi jakoe naära, idja nipanaimi, nabai tambolokoe, idja nipainoemi, torata jakoe, idja nipoahimi, naboete-boete jakoe, idja niwoi komi pakea noe wotokoe, nadjoe'a jakoe, idja nipangawami, nanawoe jakoe, idja nioretakami.

Nesana tomata etoe : Ipia, Poeë, nioleka komi naära, bara nabai tambolo, bara torata, bara naboete-boete, bara nadjoe'a, bara nanawoe bo idja nipoahika komi ? Nesana i Poeë Isa : Ane idja nipokonomoe nampoahi sampesoewoekoe nakasi-asi katoewoena, idja mboei rapoahimoe jakoe.

Tomata etoe nadja'a mpoe peari noe wajora ; rapobatoea i Seta. To netaka rarara ri Poeë Ala, hira ana i Poeë Ala katoewoe noe wajora.

### 66. Topoëwoe to nabelo.

Ri tana nTo Jahoedi nadea bimba nipatoewoe ntomata. Haeo-haeo bimba etoe nipopesoewoe ntopoëwoe, ala rapoëwoe ri sawalikoe noe bente. Topoëwoe etoe hawo hamba'a nampoëwoe bimba ntomata sangata, i'a nombakeni bimbana ri kawoko nabelo. Niosea-karamo ndjoemongoe bimbana topoëwoena etoe, pade idja neta'a-ta'a nangole hoemongoe bimbana ala nemo naria to matonto. Ane raolena naria naäwa gaga pandjajona, nipongarena hangana, sangga niepe noe bimba etoe pade nama'i mboei i'a ri roana. Ane naria to natonto mpoe, tantoe raelona, nadeanggani napari niepena, nendake, notoea, nesoea ri raranggih, newote korona, bo idja nibilana kalengena, pangoeli noe rarana : Ala nemo matonto bimbakoe. Ane raratanamo bo raolena nabakamo, bara napoea kadana, bara nasala ngii woekcena, kana rapengawana bara rasaloenggoena rakeni marata ri gimpoena. Hoemongoe bimbana nipoëwoena haeo-haeo ; ane ngginowiamo rapopowoli ri gimpoenamo ; walana nadjari ala nemo naria singa bara sarigala bara binata sangajana mboei mama'i mompakaroegi bimbana. Naoe ri karawa, bara ri wiwi nggakai, natantoe nodjaga nabelo-belo to poëwoe etoe, idja mboei nibolina tawalana bo taonona, apa bimba etoe nipokaekara singa bo sarigala, etoe bali noe bimba bo rapobali mboei ntopoëwoe etoe.

Etoe sabana nioeli i Poeë Isa : Jakoemo e'i topoëwoe to nabelo, apa idja koetora inosakoe ane naria mangala bimbakoe ; idja koebi-la lengekoe ; ane matontomo bimbakoe kana koeëlo sampe koerata ; ane koeole nadjoe'a, bara koeole napari niepena, idjamo nompakoele, natantoe koekeni, koehaloenggoe, bara koe'oeba, koepengawa, kana idja koepalaihi, idja koelie wena. Ane mama'i singa bara binata nahodo sangajana madota mombanai bimbakoe, natantoe koetagi, koedapa, idja koewoi mamondjoe, idja koepopalioe mangala bimbakoe. Hoemongoe bimbakoe niindjanikoe hangara, niindjanira mboei jakoe, ngangakoe niindjanira, ane koeronde, ratoentoeniramo jakoe ; idja koewoi ala magaro-garo bimbakoe, ente santina-santina, hamba'a-hamba'a topoëwoena.



I wenamo topoëwoe to nabelo ; apa idja nabelo, intaninamo powiana. Idja nitorana belo bimbana, idja nidjaga-djagana bara maria mama'i ewa singa bara binata sangajana mboei nahodo mompakaroegi bimbana. Ane naria bimba to natonto, idja madota nompaelo, ane rarondemo bimbana, idja niindjanira soearana, apa idja niindjani noe bimba oni noe ngangana, i'a idja mboei niindjanina hanga noe bimbana. Pade ane nangole singa bara binata nahodo sangajana mama'i mombahaka bimbana, hawo nipopalioena, pangoeli noe rarana : Raälamo tina bimba saongoe bara roöngoe, ala mabosoe taina, hawo nemo mama'i si jakoe. Nadjadi idja neëwa topoëwoe etoe, idja nidapana to nadja'a etoe, naekamo hoemongoe bimbana, nagaromo, nasimpotare sangganimo.

Napanto mpoemo i Poeë Isa topoëwoe to nabelo. Idja niwoina kita e'i matonto, idja niwoina kita mambela dja'a, idja niwoina bara i Seta mangala kita. Niindjani i Poeë Isa hangata, pade nataoe nomparonde kita. Hawo nemo kita mompakakoo rarata ala idja madota nangepe soeara i Poeë Isa. Apa ane tasapoeaka matantoe matonto kita, ane tapalaika i Poeë Isa, idja marata kita ri kabelo nggatoewoeta.

Taindjani mboei, idja nitora i Poeë Isa inosana, nompetolosi kita lako ri pale noe Seta. Ewa topoëwoe to nabelo, naoe mamate, hawo bimbana nemo rasaka noe singa, maoe malenge, hawo nemo bimbana matonto ; i wenamo i Poeë Isa, namate nisaka noe tomata nadja'a, namate ala mompetolosi wajota, ala nemo raäla i Seta kita. Nadjadi i Poeë Isamo topoëwoe to nabelo ; ewa topoëwoe mombakeni mboei bimbana ri poëna, idja hodi matonto, i wenamo mboei i Poeë Isa mombakeni kita ri Oemana ri Soeroega, idja maria matonto tomata hoemongoe mangoseaka parentana.

---

**67. Looelita mporapa i Poeë Isa : Mombine napande bo mombine nadojo.**

Kalaoena ri Sapo mPanjomba, sanggani niole i Poeë Isa tomata nombadika doi ri peti pomperoeroe doi. To nakaloemana, nidjoedjoe-namo ringgi sanoe, roepia sanoe, soekoe-soekoe sanoe. Nasae, naramo mombine hamba'a, tomata nakasi-asi, nidikana mboei doina

ri peti, hawo roea doidja. Nioeli i Poeë Isa : Nabelo mpoe rarana, etoe mombine nakasi-asi, idja tomata nakaloemana to nadea ntoto doina. Apa tomata nakaloemana etoe hawo kokoi nialara lako ri ringgira nadea, hawo mombine nakasi-asi etoe niwoinamo anoena hoemongoe ri peti, rimisi saongoe; nabelo mpoe rarana ri ngajo i Poeë Ala.

Nioeli mboei i Poeë Isa loelita mporapa ala manoto riarata, ala taindjani mombadjaga belo-belo wajota, ane rarondemo i Poeë Ala ri eo nggapoeri. I we'i pangoelina : Naria tomata nitoenggaina nalaoe ri mombinena, nadea tomata nombakeni bo naäwa ri sapo noe mombine. Naria mboei roa noe mombine to nalaoe nangole tomata norongo. Tomata etoe sampoeloe randa'a, hoemongoe nanggeni poindo, apa niindjanira ngginowiana rapeonga toporongo. Tomata randa'a etoe alima to nanoto rarara, nataoe nompekiri, apa nanggeni lana ri botolo ala rapobakoe ri djala, pangoeli noe rarara : bara masae pade mama'i tomata porongo, maopoemo lana ri poinda, makadja, maeä matata, idjamo medjadi mosirata ente toporongo etoe. Hawo roara alima idja nitorara kana maopoe lana ri poindora, djadi idja mobakoe lana hira, hawo poindo bajangi nikenira.

Nalaoemo tomata randa'a sampoeloe etoe ; naratamo ri kinta ntomata porongo etoe, nipopearamo. Nasaemo i wena narojo matara, naletamo ndjoemongoe. Nasaemo kawongina, nariumo nganga ntomata neronde : Ndeimemo tomata niken! Sampegoli nembangoemo tomata naleta etoe, nitoendjoeramo poindora, hawo naotimo lana, kokoidjamo. Anoe nanoto rarara, nialaramo lana nipobakoera, nitambairamo poindora, narememo mboei goendana. To nadojo nomperapi lanamo ri roara nobakoe etoe, hawo idja namala tomata etoe mobagika hira, nangoeli hira : Idja magana lanaka ka kita hoemongoe, aginamo malaoe ri tomata nompobaloe lana, raoli pade ratambaika poindomi ; pari-pari, ala mama'i mboeipa manggeni toporongo.

Nalaoemo mombine alima etoe, nangelo to pobaloe lana, narata rime, naletamo, apa nasaemo wongina. Nalikera tomata etoe, nasae nembangoe, pade nekoetana : Noeapa nitoenggaimi ? Nesana tomata etoe : Mangolika lana, kami idja nobakoe lana, sampegoli namatemo poindo kami. Niwoimo tomata etoe lana, nawolimo mombine etoe, pade niolera, nasaemo polioe ntomata niken etoe. Nokoemendomo mombine etoe, niharoemakara da naratara, hawo idjamo, apa ne-



soeamo ri bente, nitonggoemo waba, da ri sawalikoe noe woeloe tomata alima etoe. Hawo roara alima to napande rarara nesoeamo ente tomata hoemongoe nosoesa.

Nasae, naratamo ri waba to randa'a alima etoe, nerapi ala mesoea, nangoeli hira : Raoenggeraka kami waba, kapesoea, poeë ndjoesa ! Nesana tomata etoe : Idja niindjanikoe komi, komi idja topanggeni, palaimo, idja komi roaka.

Looelita mporapa e'i, e'imo batoeana : Kita tomata rongaja katoewoeta ; naria nanoto pekirira, naria idja. Tomata idja nadea pekirira, hawo kabosoe ntaira nielora, nadojo hira, hawo lana ri poindora nikenira, idja nobakoe. Ane raälamo i Poeë Ala inosara, idja mesoea ri Soeroega wajora, apa idja kabosoe ntai rapobakoe noe wajota malaoe ri jakira. Tomata nadea pekiri noe rarara napande, naoe nabosoe taira, idja matoewoe wajora, hawo naria sangajana nipobakoera ; etoe Looelita ngGatoewoe, looelita noe Poeë Ala. Ane etoe taelo ri katoewoeta ri wonggo doenia e'i, mariamo bakoe noe wajota ri jakira, mesoeamo wajota ri Soeroega, matoewoemo mosangganiente i Poeë Ala.

#### 68. Rakarata i Poeë Isa karoeangganina ri doenia e'i.

Sanggan i Poeë Isa bo anagoeroena ri wonggo noe woeloe Kai Lana, pade nekoetana anagoeroena : Raoelika kami Poeë, bara ma'ipia kaopoe noe doenia bo noeapa poera tanda ane meongamo i Poeë karoeangganina ri doenia e'i ? Nesana i Poeë Isa : Radjaga ala nemo bara i sema mompakaipoe rarami. Apa kana marata tomata ente hangakoe bo mangoeli : Jakoe i Isa Masehi, bo manggeni nadea tomata malipo. Komi kana mangepe posibali ri ngata nadea ; rapakabelo ala nemo komi malipo rarami, apa etoe poera kana madjadi, hawo etoe idjapa kaopoe noe doenia. Io, tomata sangata kana rapobalika ri tomata sangatana, pade malewaha bo lineo bose madjadi, idja hawo sanggan i ; etoe poera kamba pantepoeoe noe djoe'a ngganisina. Pade maria momparaeka komi, mompokiritai komi, maroenggoe rarara si komi, sabana hangakoe. Oeatoe etoe madea tomata manawoe, tomata hamba'a mawoeloe matana ka roana bo mombanawoesaka roana. Madea nabi nodawa membangoe bo manggeni nadea tomata malipo. Bo tomata idjamo ratorara

parenta i Poeë Ala, etoe sabana madea tomata maselambò rarara. Hawo sema-sema mantidamaka marata ri kaopoena, hira mombarata belo. Bo Looelita ngGatoewoe lako ri Soeroega kana rakeni ri hoemadoenia madjadi sabi ka tomata hoemongoe-mongoe, pade marata kaopoe noe doenia.

Ane komi mangole nengaja silaka etoe, ewa nioli i nabi Daniele, rapopeangga komi ri tana gasa — i sema nekatoko ri pelonggona, nemo mboei mesoea ri sapo ala mangala anoena, i sema ri tinaloena, nemo mboei malaoe mangala woejana ri hooe. Bo makadja hira to natiana bara mompatomi nganara ri tempo etoe ! Hawo raperapimi ala nemo etoe madjadi ri kawongina bara ri eo minggoe. Apa tempo etoe kana marata silaka bose, idjapa sanggani naria lako ri pamoela noe doenia, narata e'i-e'i, bo idjamo mboei marata karoeangganina.

Ane maria tempo etoe anoe mangoeli ka komi : 'Rapeole, e'imo i Poeë Isa', bara : 'Ememo Isa', nemo rapersajami ! Apa tomata modawa mangoeli i'amo i Poeë Isa, kana membangoe, bo i wenamo mboei nabi-nodawa, pade nengaja pompowiara, ala malipo mboei tomata nombadapa jakoe.

Etoe pade koe'oli mami ka komi : Ane maria tomata mangoeli ka komi : 'Olemo eme ri karawa i Poeë Isa', nemo malaoe relo komi ; bara : 'Olemo, i Poeë Isa riara ndjapomo', nemo rapersaja. Apa ewa kila, ane marata lako ri mata eo, mapanto marata ri pana'oena, i wenamo mboei rapeonga i Poeë Isa karoeangganina ri doenia e'i. — Ri oembamo wosi, rimemo nowoei tondji.

Maopoemo silaka etoe pade malolondo mata noe eo bo idjamo hodi kareme noe woela, bo betoe'e metingganawoe lako ri langi, bo hoemadoenia kana moëgo. I wena pade mapantomo tanda noe Ana i Poeë Ala ri langi, bo manoesia hoemongoe morodo. Bo tomata hoemongoe mangole Ana noe Poeë Ala marata mompesawi koelimoe, ente madea koeasa bo karambana. Pade i'a kana mangowoe mala'ekana malaoe motawoehi kooera, mompasiromoe sarara-sarara i Poeë Isa lako ri ngata hoemongoe-mongoe ri doenia, lako ri pantepeoeoe noe langi ri mata eo marata ri panaoena.

Ewa niindjanimimo ane nosese kai taipa, idjamo masae mowoeamo. I wena mboei ane komi mangole tanda hoemongoe etoe, ratora-tora : namondjoemo i Poeë Isa !



### 69. Poeë Isa nalaoe ri Jeroesale nosoesa ente anagoeroena.

Naopoemo polooelita ewa etoe, nangoeli i Poeë Isa ri anagoeroena : Rocambongipa, mantipoeoemo posoesa Eo Pasa. Agina mala-oemo randoea komi ri Jeroesale, pade nesoeamo riara ngata, idja masae raolemi tomata hamba'a nawolimo lako nangahoe oeë, raosea-kamimo i'a. Mendake komi ri sapona, raelika poeë ndjapo iwe'i : I wena pangoeli i Poeë Isa : Pakahilalongaka jakoe tombi saongoe, ala rapakabelo anagoeroekoe kapombanai ri pantipoeoe noe soesa Pasa etoe.

Ada nTo Jahoedi biasa ri Eo Pasa etoe, hawo roti nakoo idja meweke, ranai. Pade mombanai mboei ngana noe bimba idja hodi karoegi-roegi wotona naoe kokoi, bo manginoe anggoro. Etoemo rapakaria noe anagoeroena ri tombi nieli noe poeë ndjapo, ewa pangowoe i Poeë Isa.

Palai noe tomata randoea etoe, idja nasae naratamo ri Jeroesale. Pesoeara riara ngata, niolera mpoe tomata nawolimo nangahoe oeë, nitoentoeniramo. Narata ri sapona, nendakemo, nipetoemboeramo pangoeli i Poeë Isa ri poeë ndjapo. Sangga niepemo ntomata etoe, nikeninamo anagoeroe randoea etoe ritombi bose saongoe, nesoeamo anagoeroe etoe, rapakabelora tombi, rapomboli pombanai. Sangga nasolomo eo, narata mboei i Poeë Isa ente anagoeroena sampoele.

Idjapa nadjadi soesa etoe, nalaoemo anagoeroe i Poeë Isa hamba'a ri tadoelako mpanjomba bo goeroe-goeroe bose, to nompaelo djala mombanawoesaka i Poeë Isa. Hanga noe anagoeroe etoe i Joedasi. Nosirata ente tomata hoemongoe etoe, nangoelimo i Joedasi : Niepekoemo komi nompaelo i Poeë Isa. Jakoe e'i anagoeroena hamba'a, nasaemo jakoe nangoseaka i'a, pangoeli noe rarakoe mariamo bara noeapa, bara rasi, bara gadji ka jakoe, ala mabose katoewoekoe, apa jakoe e'i tomata nakasi-asi. Pade niolekoe katoewoekoe haco-haeo hawo bate-batenadja, idja hodi rasikoe, naoe kokoi idja. Etoe sabana nahondomo rarakoe nangoseaka Poeë Isa, nioelikoe kana koetali-koesimo i'a, bo e'i naratamo jakoe si komi mompekoetana rarami bara berimbamo e'i. Sanggoejamo doi rawoimika jakoe, ane koekeni anaparentami ala mombasaka i Poeë Isa? Nesana tomata etoe : Moliboe ntani kami.

Noliboemo hoemongoe goeroe bo tadoelako mpanjomba etoe ; kaopoe mpoliboera, nioeliramo si Joedasi kana rawoika i'a toloe-

mpoeloe ringgi. Nipo'iommo i Joedasi, nialanamo ringgi etoe, pade nioelinakamo tomata etoe: Ane koeole mabelomo rasaka, pade mama'i jakoe; ala komi mangowoe anaparentami, bo jakoe mompakeni. No'iommo ntomata etoe, pade nalai mboeimo i Joedasi, nawoli ri Poeë Isa.

### 70. I Poeë Isa nombokoisi kada noe anagoeroena.

Nosiratamo Poeë Isa ente anagoeroena, niwoenamo mekatoko, hawo idjapa nombanai tomata etoe, apa idjapa ratoposi kadara. Sapatoe nTo Jahoedi hawo riara nggada, idja nawoeni hoema nggada, djadi ane ralali sapatoera, natantoe naponoe awoe kadara. Ane nombanai, nombokoisi ntani kadana. To nato'i, mangala tabo ente oeëmo, bo rapeboetoenamo roana hoemongoe, ratoposira kadara. Hawo ri hoemongoe anagoeroe i Poeë Isa idja hodi nantora etoe, apa tomata etoe hawo nombesana-sana, nangoeli hamba'a: Jakoemo ri gendjoi i Poeë Isa koepekatoko. I wena pangoeli ntomata etoe hoemongoe-mongoe.

Sangga i wena, neanggamo i Poeë Isa, nilondjoenamo woejana, nibolinamo, pade nialana ranta nipompawihhi kadara, nipooena ri pekona. Bo nialanamo tabo bose, nidoeahi oeëmo, pade nipalelenaka anagoeroena, nibokoisinamo tomata etoe, pade nipowihina noe ranta nipooena ri pekona etoe. Narata ri Petoeroe, naeämo mata i Petoeroe, nangoeli i'a; Poeë, komi mombabokoisi kadakoe? Nesana i Poeë Isa: Io, naoe idjapa niindjanimoë batoeana e'i-e'i, hawo kana noeindjani ri eo nggapoeri. Nesana i Petoeroe: Idja koewoi komi mombokoisi kadakoe! Nesana i Poeë Isa: Ane idja koebokoisi kadamoë, idja iko sampesoewoekoe. Nesana mboei i Petoeroe: Ane i wena, Poeë, nemo hawo kadakoe rabokoisi, agina mboei palekoe ente balenggakoe. Nesana i Poeë Isa: Nasoekamo ane koetoposimo kadamoë, apa ane maopoemo mandioe, hawo ratoposidjamo kada pade nagasamo hoemawoto.

Sangga naopoe nibokoisina kada noe anagoeroena, nekatokomo mboei i Poeë Isa, pade nangoeli: E'imo jakoe nibokoisikoemo kadami nioelimi poëmi bo goeroemi haëo-haëo. Ane i we'i powiakoe si komi, matantoe mompakapoeti mboei rarami ri roami hamba'a-hamba'a. Apa nakodi anagoeroe, nabosepa goeroena, nakodi tomata



nipoahi, nabosepa tomata nompokaähi. Etoe sabana koe'oelika komi : Ane niolemimo noe rarakoe komi, masipato rapakapoeti rarami nombatoeloengi roami, nemo nompakabose-bose hamba'a, pade maroenggoe rara ri roana ; kita nosampesoewoe hoemongoe-mongoe, apa hamba'a dodo oemata. Bo hamba'a si komi natenggo rarana, madota mompobaloe jakoe ri tomata nompaelo ala monawoe jakoe.

Sangga niepera loelita i Poeë Isa e'i, nakoema'a rara noe anagoeroena, pangoli noe rarara : Bara isema nioelina ? hawo idja jakoe ? Nasae, nekoetana i Johane : I sema nioelimi Poeë ? Nesana i Poeë Isa : Peolemo, koewoika roti e'i. Niala i Poeë Isa roti santoebi, niwoinaka i Joedasi, nangoeli i'a : Anoe noetoenggai, rapari-parimo ! Nitimahi i Joedasimo roti etoe to niwoi i Poeë Isa, pade neanggamo i'a, nalaimo ntanga wongi.

---

**71. Pombanai i Poeë Isa ente anagoeroena ri wongi  
Eo Pasa.**

Sangga nalaimo i Joedasi, noloelitamo i Poeë Isa, nangoeli i'a : Nadombo rarakoe nombanai ente komi kawongina e'i, apa naile rapatehimo nTo Jahoedi jakoe. Sangga noloelitana i wena, nialanamo roti, nekakaimo i'a si Poeë Ala, pade niroepoe-roepoehinamo roti etoe, nibagi-baginaka anagoeroena, nangoeli i'a : E'imo wotokoe, koewoika komi, raäla, ranai, ratora-torami jakoe. Naopoemo etoe, nialana anggoro, nidceana ri banga mpanginoe, pade nidjoedjoenaka anagoeroena, nangoeli i'a : E'imo raakoe, koedoeaka komi, raäla, rapeinoe, apa raakoe mombahompo salami, ane mamatemo jakoe mandjambei wotomi.

Nitarimamo noe anagoeroena roti bo anggoro, ninairamo, niinoerammo, nipekiriramo polooelita i Poeë Isa, to nangoeli : roti e'i wotokoe, anggoro e'i raakoe. Ala to mombanai roti bo manginoe anggoro etoe, i'amo sampesoewoe i Poeë Isa.

Naopoe nombanai bo nanginoe, nodademo tomata etoe ente i Poeë Isa. Naopoe nodade, neanggamo i Poeë Isa, neangga mboei anagoeroena. Nekoetana i Petoeroe : Poeë, ri oemba rakalaoemi ? Nesana i Poeë Isa : Idja noepakoele mangoseaka jakoe. Nesana i

Petoeroe : Koepakoele Poeë, ane mamate komi, mamate mboei jakoe. Nesana mboei i Poeë Isa : Iko mamate ente jakoe ? Idjapa mototoro'o manoe mawarandjaka naile, toloengganimo noesapoe pangoseakamoe jakoe.

Naopoe noloelita ewa etoe, nalaimo i Poeë Isa ente anagoeroena, nesoewoe ri ngata, nalaoe ri tinaloe saongoe ri sawalikoe noe bente, tinaloe noe kai lana, Djatisemane hangana. Narata rime, nielinakamo anagoeroena : Pekatoko komi ri re'i, popea jakoe malaoe rioeloe,



mekakai si Poeë Ala. Nolioemo i Poeë Isa, niporoa i Petoeroe, i Johane bo i Jakoboe, pade neta'a notoembakotoc, nekakai si Poeë Ala, nangoeli i'a : Oo, Oema, ane ewa mabelodja, rapakalioe ka jakoe kapari noe rarakoe niepekoe e'i, agina nemo dota noe rarakoe mboto, hawo dota noe rarami. Naparimo niepe i Poeë Isa, nanggeni sala ntomata riarana, nisompoka kita tomata ri Poeë Ala ; ri kapari noe rarana e'i, nesoewoemo raana ri woto, ewa ini raa natiti-titi ri tana.

Nawolimo i Poeë Isa ri anagoeroena, niratana tomata etoe naletamo, nidagi noe rojo matara. Nilikemo i Poeë Isa i Petoeroe, nangoeli i'a : Pembangoemo ; idja noepakoele nekana'a ente jakoe ? Mekana'a raramoe, pekakai ri Poeë Ala, ala nemo radagi noe lenge noe rara-



mi komi ; rarami niolkoe napoeti, hawo karoso noe rarami idja hodi. Pade nalaoe mboeipa i Poeë Isa, nekakai mboeipa si Poeë Ala, nangoe-li i'a : Oemakoe, ane mabelo pakalioeka jakoemo kapari noe rarakoe e'i, nemo dota noe rarakoe, hawo dota noe rarami madjadi.

Pade nipeili mboei i Poeë Isa ri anagoeroena, niolena naleta mboei dja, idjamo nipakoelera nodjaga. Nekakaimo mboei i Poeë Isa, hawo batena mboei pangoelina. Sangga nalaoe mboei ri anagoeroena, nilikena, nangoe-li i'a : E'i pembangoemo, malaoemo kita, apa namondjoemo tomata mama'i mombasaka jakoe.

## 72. I Poeë Isa nisaka.

Palai i Joedasi tanga wongi etoe, nompalaika i Poeë Isa, kalioe-lieo ri hoemongoe pandita, goeroe-goeroe bo tadoelako mpanjomba kalaoena. Nioelinaka tomata etoe : Raowoemo e'i-e'i anaparentami manggeni parewa mpesaka hoemongoe : goema, tawala, kaloro, silo, pade koeken tomata etoe mombasaka i Poeë Isa, apa niindjanikoemo rioemba pandjajona. Nadombomo rara ntomata etoe, niowoera mpoemo anaparentara mombatoendjoe silo bo lantera bo mompohilalonga hoemongoe parewa ala rapombasaka i Poeë Isa. Sangga naopoemo nialara, nalaoemo tomata etoe, nantoentoeni ri Joedasi.

Naratamo ri tinaloe Djatisemane tomata etoe, nesoeamo i Joedasi, nompaelo i Poeë Isa, nioseakana roana hoemongoe. Da naawapa tomata etoe, niolemo i Poeë Isa kareme noe silora, niindjaninamo tomata etoe mama'i mompaelo i'a, etoe sabana malaoemo nitomoe-nakana tomata etoe. Nosimpotomoemo, nekoetanamo i Poeë Isa : I sema nielomi ? Nesana tomata etoe : I Isa, To Nasare. Nesana i Poeë Isa : Jakoe e'imo etoe. Nokanggaoeramo tomata etoe, netikangga, nadoenggaramo ri tana hoemongoe. Pade nesoeuwe i Joedasi ri roana etoe, nikapoeinamo i Poeë Isa, pade niekina. Idja nitarima i Poeë Isa peëki noe i Joedasi etoe, hawo nangoe-li i'a : Nonggoeja iko ri re'i, Joedasi ? Peëkimoe jakoe e'i, hawo noepobaloe. Nekoetana mboei i Poeë Isa : I sema nielomi ? Nesana mboei tomata etoe : I Isa, To Nasare. Nangoeli i Poeë Isa : Nioelikoemo, jakoemo etoe ; rasakamo jakoe, hawo nganakoe e'i nemo rasaka.

Nisaka mpoemo ntomata etoe i Poeë Isa, nipooeramo palena,

ala rakenira ri poeëra. Idja neëwa i Poeë Isa, nipalambanamo tomata nombapooe palena ; hawo i Petoeroe nadja'amo rarana, idja niwoina i Poeë Isa nisaka noe tomata etoe. Etoe sabana nisoewoerakana goemana ala rabirana balengga ntomata hamba'a, notoenggamo tomata etoe, hawo nambela talingana nitimbe i Petoeroe, napoe-poemo. Nesana i Poeë Isa : Popesoea goemamoe, apa tomata mombaraba goema, matantoe mambela mboei goema ri eo nggapoerina. Ane idja koewoi tomata etoe mombasaka jakoe, bara idja koepakoele



mekakai ri Oemakoe ri Soeroega ? ala raowoena mala'eka hoemongoe ri ngajona haeo-haeo mama'i mombakaka jakoe. Pade neili i Poeë Isa ri tomata nombasaka i'a, nangoelina : Komi etoe niolekoe, nama'i nombasaka jakoe ewa nombasaka tomata nadja'a : nanggeni goema, tawala, kaloro. Haeo-haeo niolemi jakoe ri Sapo mPanjomba, nolo-oelitaka tomata dea, idja nadota komi nombasaka jakoe.

Naopoemo loelita i wena, nitima i Poeë Isamo talinga ntomata nitimbe i Petoeroe etoe, nipakabelohinamo. Noloemakomo tomata nombasaka i Poeë Isa, ri pampooe noe palena nikenggeniramo, roana poera ri tikoe-ntikoe i Poeë Isa, pade anagoeroena nasimpo-



taremo, hawo i Petoeroe bo i Johanedjamo idja nalai ; tomata etoe nangoseaka i Poeë Isa, nikeni noe lintora noe rararadjamo.

### 73. I Poeë Isa ri ngajo noe Tadoelako mPanjomba Bose.

Poloemako ntomata nanggeni i Poeë Isa, nesoewoe ri tinaloe Djatisemane, newote mboei ri oeë Kedoro ; sangga newote, nendakemo, pade nesoeamo riara ngata. Pade nikenimo i Poeë Isa ri sapo i nTadoelako mPanjomba Bose, i Kajapa hangana. Nipopesoea ntomata etoemo i Poeë Isa riara ndjapo etoe, da tanga wongipa.

Tomata nanggeni i Poeë Isa, sanoe nendake ri sapo, nombadja-ga i Poeë Isa, pangoelira : bara da malondjoe ; sanoe naroo-roo ri kinta, nompopea kaeona. Nitawoeisiramo apoe ri kinta, pade nanderoe hira, apa nasela niepera kawongina. Nalaoe mboei i Petoeroe bo i Johane nosigalo ente hoemongoe anaparenta i Tadoelako mPanjomba Bose etoe.

Nositengajomo i Poeë Isa bo i Tadoelako mPanjomba Bose ente hoemongoe tadoelako mpanjomba, pandita bo goeroe-goeroe. Nekoe-tanamo i Tadoelako mPanjomba Bose : Kareba noeapa nipoloelita-litamoe ri tomata dea haeo-haeo ? To oemba nangoseaka iko ? Nesana i Poeë Isa : Nonggoeja bo rapekoetana etoe si jakoe ? Haeo-haeo noloelita-lita jakoe ri Sapo mPanjomba, bara ri tatanga noe ngata, bara ri sapo ntomata, bara ri karawa, idja hodi sanggani nitaboeniakakoe ri tomata karebakoe, bo to nipoloelita-litakoe ri tomata hoemongoe, natantoe Looelita ngGatoewoe lako ri Poeë Ala. Naoe idja rapekoetanami si jakoe, rapekoetanamo ri tomata hoemongoe nangepe looelitakoe haeo-haeo ; hira mangoelika komi kakonona.

Pesana i Poeë Isa i wena, pade nisapa noe anaparenta hamba'a noe hoemba i Poeë Isa, pangoelina : Noloelita ente i Poeë Tadoelako mPanjomba Bose, i wena pesanamoe ? Nesana i Poeë Isa : Ane nasala polooelitakoe, raoeli ka jakoe salakoe ; ane nanoro polooelitakoe, berimba bo noesapa hoembakoe ?

Pade nipekialamo noe Tadoelako mPanjomba Bose hoemongoe tadoelako, pandita, goeroe bo to toea, ala mama'i moliboe ri tombina ; toenggai mompaelo sabi hira, ala nompakoele mombana-

woesaka i Poeë Isa. Nadea tomata neangga, nombarai i Poeë Isa. Nangoeli hamba'a: We'i niepekoe; nangoeli mboei hamba'a: We'i polooelitana nasala; nangoeli mboeipa hamba'a: We'i karebana nadja'a. Hawo pangoelira etoe hoemongoe-mongoe hawo nibabera mboto, napanto dawara bajangi, idja nasintoewoe posabira, idjapa nipakoelera mombanawoesaka i Poeë Isa. Nasae, neanggamo tomata randoea nosintoewoe posabira, etoe sabana niharoemakara, kana nariumo nompersaja posabira. Iwe'i pangoeli ntomata etoe: Kami e'i, Poeë Tadoelako mPanjomba Bose bo komi tadoelako, pandita, goeroe bo to toea, niepeka mpoemo polooelita i Poeë Isa rime, nangoeli i'a: Rageromo Sapo mPanjomba, maopoe ragero, malioe tolcebongi pade koepopembangoe mboeipa. Nekoetana i Kajapa ri Poeë Isa, pangoelina: Nakono ewa pangoeli ntomata etoe? Ewa etoe pangoelimoe? Idja niepemoe posabira? Hawo nalino sanggani i Poeë Isa, idja nesana, apa nanoto riarana: tomata hoemongoe ri poliboe etoe, idja nanoro nielora, hawo djala mombanawoesaka i'a.

Naraoemo i Kajapa, pangoeli noe rarana: kana moloelita i Poeë Isa! Etoe sabana nipopekatokomo wotona, pangoelina: Ente hanga i Poeë Ala koepekoetana iko: nakonno ana noe Poeë Ala iko? Nesana i Poeë Isa: Nakono.

Sangga niepe tadoelako mpanjomba, pandita bo goeroe pesana i Poeë Isa e'i, neanggamo hoemongoe, namangga ngangara nongarengare, pangoeliramo: Tomata etoe nomponge'i-nge'i i Poeë Ala, pangoelina: i'a ana noe Poeë Ala tano, tomata ewa biasa i'a! Nabosemo salana, wetoemo raelo sabi, idjamo hodi goenana, niepetamo soearana e'i nangoeli: i'a ana noe Poeë Ala. Nekoetana i Kajapa: Berimba kaopoe noe liboeta e'i, niepemimo polooelita i Isa e'i, berimba pangoelimi? Nesana tomata hoemongoe-mongoe: Rapa-tehimo i'a!

I wena pade niponge'i-nge'ikamo noe anaparenta etoe i Poeë Isa, nibobara, nitimbolcera, nisapara liona, netoeiloehira, nitidaloempoe-hira, pade nangoeli hira: Oelimo, poeë Nabi, i sema nombaboba iko? Hawo i Poeë Isa, idja hodi nisilina bara noeapa, hawo nipa-lambana tomata etoe, idja mboei nisanana polooelitara.

Randja i wetoe, nalaoe dja i Petoeroe nanderoe ri apoe ente anaparenta hoemongoe. Nama'i mombine hamba'a to nangindjani lio i Petoeroe, nangoeli i'a: Iko niolekoe roa i Isa To Nasare rime. Nesapoe i Petoeroe, nangoeli i'a: Idja, idja niindjanikoe polooelita-



moe. Nalaimo i Petoeroe, nalaoe ri kinta, nangoeli mboeimo mombine etoe : Dawana, natantoe mpoe roa i Isa i'a. Nesana mboei i Petoeroe, pangoelina : Idja nakono. Nesanamo tomata ri kinta : Aa, nakono mpoe iko roana, To Galilea iko, idja nasala ngangamoe kana To Galilea iko. Nesapoe i Petoeroe, nopinda i'a, pangoelina : Maboento jakoe, idja niindjanikoe tomata etoe, nioelimi jakoe roana !

Naopoemo polooelitana, nototoro'omo manoe. Neili i Poeë Isa, nosiroempa mata ente i Petoeroe. Pade nitoramo i Petoeroe polooelita i Poeë Isa, nangoelika i'a : Idjapa mototoro'o manoe mawarandjaka naile, toloengganimo noesapoe pangoseakamoe jakoe. Niepemo i Petoeroe, idjapa mpoe naliongoe rarana nompotowe Poeë Isa. Nabosemo eä noe matana, idjamo nipakoele nangole lio noe i Poeë Isa, nalaimo, pade notoemangi paradjea i'a.

#### 74. Kamate i Joedasi.

Sangga naeomo, neta'amo liboe noe tadoelako mpanjomba, pandita bo goeroe-goeroe, kaopoena nibotoesimo i we'i : i Poeë Isa kana rapatehi. Hawo To Jahoedi idja namala mompatehi tomata ; nipepoeëra ri To Roma bo Datoe ri Roma idja niwoina palilina mompatehi tomata nasala, sangadina i Kontorolo, kada noe Datoe nidika ri tana nTo Jahoedi. Etoe sabana nioeli ntomata noliboemo hira hoemongoe-mongoe, ala rakenira i Poeë Isa ri sapo i Kontorolo, ane rapekoetana i Kontorolo salana, kana tomata noliboe etoe mompetoemboeka i'a bo rapekipatehira i Poeë Isa ri toea Kontorolo. Hanga noe Kontorolo etoe i Pilatoe.

Sangga niepe i Joedasi kabotoe mpoliboe ndjoemongoe pandita bo tadoelako mpanjomba, i Poeë Isa kana rapatehi noe Kontorolo Pilatoe, etoe pade niepenamo salana nompobaloe poeëna ri tomata nadja'a. Aa, nangoelina, jakoe nasalamo nompobaloe poeëkoe ; kana koetadiaka salakoe, hawo idjamo mamala ratadiaka, jakoe e'i nioepi noe salakoemo. Idjamo nadota mompake ringgi toloempoeloe niwoi noe tomata, nioelina : etoemo salakoe, kana koetadiaka etoe. Iwe'i pade nialana doi etoe, nalaoemo ri Sapo mPanjomba, naramo ri tomata nombawoi doi etoe bara i pia. Nitadiakanamo ri djoila, pade nangoeli i'a : E'imo doimi to niwoimi bara i pia, ala

mboeimo, idjamo koepakoele monggenggenisi, apa tombokoe nompobaloe tomata nanoro, ala manawoe i'a. Nesana tomata etoe : Aa, bara iwena mpoe, hawo kami e'i idja niindjanika, hawo iko mboto mompekiri. Nesana i Joedasi : Idja, koetadiakamo doi e'i, ala matonto salakoe. Naopoemo nitadiakana doina etoe nalaimo i Joedasi, apa niepena salana idjapa natonto, tano netakapa riarana. Aa, nioelina, berimba jakoe mantadiaka salakoe? Idjamo nabia mekakai ri Poeë Ala, idjamo nipakoelena malaoe ri Poeë Isa, etoe sabana nangoeli i'a : Aginamo koetadiaka wotokoe, ala matonto salakoe. Kasoempoe noe rarana e'i sampe niloënamo wotona mboto.

Doi nitadiaka i Joedasi, nipasiromoemo ndjoemongoe tadoelako mpanjomba. Pade nangoeli hira : Takoejamo doi e'i? Ane raboli ri peti pomperoeroe doi ri Sapo mPanjomba, idja nabelo, apa oli noe raa ntomata. Nasae, nioliraka tana salimpomo doi etoe, ala rapodajo ntorata ane maria mamate ri ngata Jeroesale.

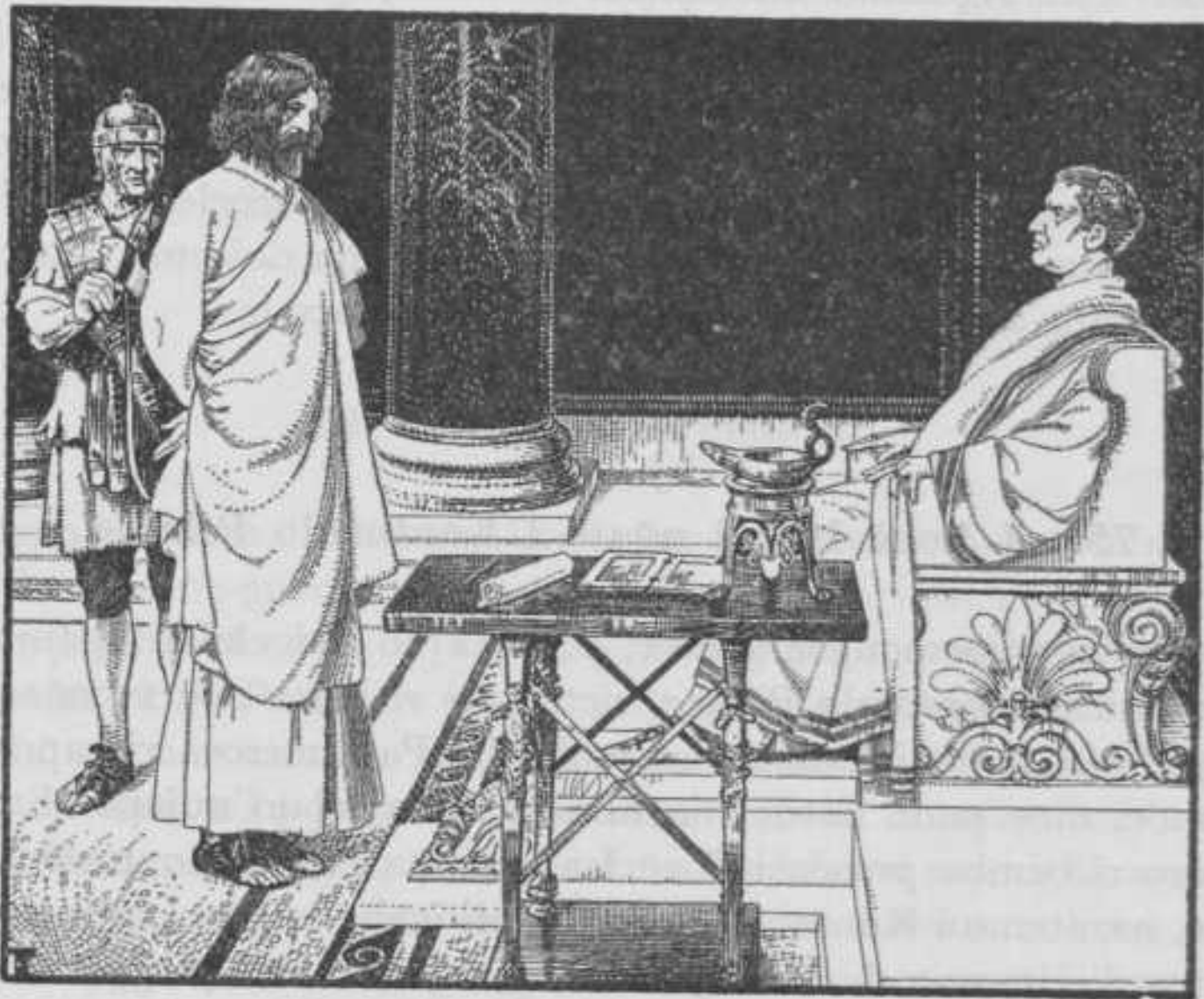
## 75. I Poeë Isa ri ngajo i Kontorolo Pilatoe.

Panggeni ndjoemongoe goeroe, pandita bo tadoelako mpanjomba i Poeë Isa ri Kontorolo Pilatoe, neta'amo ri kinta noe saponā, apa pangoelira nakapali tomata nosoesaka Eo Pasa mesoea ri sapo nto-poanitoē, etoe pade naroo-roo hira ri kinta ngajo ndjapo. Etoemo kantoro ri oemba pesoea i Poeë Isa nosirata ente i Kontorolo. Idja nasae, naratamo i Kontorolo, nekatoko ri waba noe kantoro, rimemo nosimpodjerita ente hoemongoe tomata ri kinta, to nanggeni i Poeë Isa. Nekoetana i Pilatoe : Nonggoeja sala noe tomata nikenimi etoe? Nesana To Jahoedi : Ane idja nasala i'a, bara kakenika komi? Nesana mboei i Pilatoe : Ane nanotomo salana, kenimo, komimo mombahoekoe i'a. Nesana To Jahoedi : Apa nabose mpoemo salana, natantoe rapatehi. Nesana i Pilatoe : Io, rapatehimo tina i'a. Nesana To Jahoedi : Ane kapatehi tomata, tantoe idja rawoi i Datoe kami To Jahoedi mombapatehi tomata nasala. Etoe pade nikenika komi, ala rapatehi ka kami, apa nioelina : i'a magaoe nTo Jahoedi.

Pangepena pesana nTo Jahoedi etoe, nesoeamo i Pilatoe riarā ndjapo noliboe, naowoe i Poeë Isa ala mama'i si i'a. Nesoeamo i Poeë Isa riarana, nositingajomo ente i Pilatoe. Nipekoetanahi i



Pilatoe : Nakono ikomo magaoe nTo Jahoedi? Nesana mboei i Poeë Isa : Lako riarami mboto etoe, bara naria tomata nompetoemboeka komi pade noepekoetana? Nesana i Pilatoe : Bara To Jahoedi jakoe? Iko nisaka noe To Jahoedimo, oelika jakoe : noeapa salamoe? Nesana i Poeë Isa : Jakoe e'i magaoe, hawo idja ri wonggo noe doenia e'i karia noe kamagaoekoe. Ane magaoe ri wonggo doenia e'i katoewoekoe, natantoe koeowoe soerodadoekoe hoemongoe ala meëwa, ala nemo rasaka nTo Jahoedi jakoe. Hawo idja ri doenia



e'i noe kamagaoekoe. Nesana i Pilatoe : Djadi magaoe mpoemo iko? Nesana i Poeë Isa : Ewa etoe mpoe. Pana'oekoe ri doenia e'i, ala manggeni Loelita ngGatoewoe; hoemongoe tomata nompolintora kanoro noe rarana, hira nompersaja loelitakoe. Neanggamo i Pilatoe, nangoeli i'a : Noeapa kanoro noe rara?

Naopoe nosimpoloelita i wena, nesoewoe mboei ri kantor i Pilatoe, pade nangoelika To Jahoedi : Tomata e'i idja hodi salana. Hawo nakananodja hoemongoe mpandita bo tadoelako mpanjomba bo to toea nongare-ngare, niolira : Tomata etoe hawo ncmpakadojo rara ntomata dea, ala mangoseaka i'a. Peole, lako ri tana Galilea

ri ndatena, narata-rata ri re'i, bate-batenamo polooelitana. Nesana i Pilatoe : Ane To Galilea i'a, alamo, keni ri magaoe Herode, i'amo momparesa polooelitami.

Hawo i Poeë Isa, idja bara nesana. Naoe berimbadjamo hira tadoelako mpanjomba, pandita bo to toea, hawo nalino sanggani i Poeë Isa. Nakoema'amo i Kontorolo nangole powia i Poeë Isa etoe, pade nangoeli i'a : Idja ewa tomata biasa etoe, idja bara nadea polooelitana nompetoemboe kanoro noe rarana, hawo nalino-lino wenamo. Naoe nioelika nadja'a idja nibali-balina.

### 76. I Poeë Isa ri ngajo i Magaoe Herode.

Lako rime niken i nTo Jahoedi i Poeë Isa ri magaoe Herode, ewa nioeli i Kontorolo Pilatoe. Peongara reme, nokananomo nganga noe goeroe hoemongoe, pandita bo tadoelako mpanjomba, nompetoemboeka i magaoe Herode sala i Poeë Isa. Nadombomo rara i Herode nangole i Poeë Isa, apa nadeangganimo niepena karebana, hawo idjapa sanggani niolena ; nangoeli i'a : ala koeole koeasana, aginamo koeowoe mobabe mpengaja-ngaja. Etoe pade nitagi i Herode ntani hoemongoe pandita, goeroe bo tadoelako mpanjomba, nangoeli i'a : Malino, ala jakoemo moloelita !

Nadea ngajamo nipekoetanahi i Herode, hawo nalino sanggani i Poeë Isa, idja bara noeapa pesanana i Herode, naoe noloelita kokoidjamo idja. Nahondo mpoe rara i Herode, nagalo ente eä noe matana, nangoeli i'a riarana : Jakoe e'i tomata nabose pangkakoe, hawo nipakaeä ntomata etoe jakoe, polooelitakoe idja nipesanasanana ; kana koeponge'i-nge'ika i'a. Pade niowoena soerodadoena, nangoeli i'a : Ala badjoe djoemba poeti, rapopopakeka tomata etoe, apa nioelina i'a magaoe nTo Jahoedi, aginamo rapakaramba mboei i'a. Nikenimo noe tomata badjoe djoemba napoeti, nipopesoeaka i Poeë Isa. Pade nipokirintai ndjoemongoe soerodadoe ; i Herode mboei nantawadjamo ente soerodadoena, idjapa sanggani-nggani nabiasa noe magaoe, apa nikeni noe dja'a noe rarana pade nitadianamo kamagaoena, nomponge'i-nge'i si Poeë Isa nosanggani ente soerodadoena. Neanggamo i Poeë Isa ri tatanga ntomata nadja'a etoe, nabadjoe djoemba poeti, idja nesana, idja nesawa i Poeë Isa



magaoe mpoe, idja nidagi noe tomata nompokirintai etoe. Nasae, niepe noe i Herode idja radagi si Poeë Isa, etoe pade nangoeli i'a : Wetoemo, keni mboeimo ri Kontorolo i Isa etoe!

Nawolimo i Poeë Isa, niken mboei ntomata etoe ri Kontorolo Pilatoe. Noloelitam i Pilatoe, nangoeli : Iwe'i, komi tadoelako mpanjomba, pandita, goeroe bo to toea hoemongoe, re'imo komi nama'i nanggeni tomata hamba'a, i Isa To Nasare, nioelimi nabose salana, bo rapekipatehimo si jakoe. Iwenamo, niparesakoe salana riara noe kantorolo, idja hodi niratakoe. Etoe sabana nipekikenikoemo i Isa e'i ri magaoe Herode, ala rapangepena polooelitami, hawo idja hodi mboei salana nirata pade nipopewoli mboei si jakoe. Etoe sabana koe'oeli : Nanotomo idja nasala i Isa, ane koepatehi, idja masipato, apa tomata idja nasala we'i. Kaopoe noe polooelitakoe, pangoelikoe : hawo koepekibobahi, pade koekakahi i'a. Apa iwenamo biasa i Datoe : Sampae-sampae ewa Posoesa Bose e'i tomata nisaka hamba'a rakakahi, ala mapanto ri tomata kapoeti noe rara i Datoe. Naria tomata hamba'a ri taroenggoe, nasaemo i'a nitaroenggoe, tomata nadja'a gaoena, nadeamo tomata nipatehina, i Baraba hangana. Raoelimo ka jakoe : isema to koekaka ka komi, bara i Baraba, bara i Isa ? Nesana tomata hoemongoe : Aginamo i Baraba kana rakakahi ka kami.

Sangga naopoe iwena, naratamo tomata ri Pilatoe, nanggeni polooelita noe rongona, iwena pangoelina : Jakoe e'i, poeë, niowoe noe i poeë mombine mama'i nangoelika komi : nemo mpoe rapatehi i Poeë Isa, apa idja hodi salana ; niole i poeë mombine ri pangipina i kawongi i Poeë Isa nipatehi, naparimo niepena pade niowoena jakoe mompetoemboeka komi pangipina, ala nemo rapatehi mpoe tomata idja hodi salana.

Roeampengamo rara i Pilatoe, apa nanotomo riarana i Poeë Isa idja nasala, hawo idjamo nipakoelena mombakaka ; nipokaekana tomata nadea, ala nemo maraoe, apa pangoelira : i Baraba rapokaka, nemo i Poeë Isa. Etoe sabana nipekoetana mboei i Pilatoe : Ane koekaka i Baranaba, pade koekoejamo i Isa e'i ? Nongare-ngaremo tomata dea : Rapakoe ri kai, rapakoe ri kai ! Nesana i Pilatoe : Noeapa ntoto salana ? Nesana tomata dea : Idja, kana rapakoe ri kai ! Nasae, nidagimo i Kontorolo, nangalamo oeë, nibokoisi palena ri ngajo ntomata dea, pangoelina : Idja nasala palekoe ane rapatehimi i Poeë Isa, ane madja'a ri eo nggapoeri, komi hoemongoe

raoepe kadja'ana. Nesana tomata dea : Io, ewa etoe mpoe, kami bo moeli-moelika raoepe noe dja'ana.

Idjamo nesana i Pilatoe, nikakanamo i Baraba, i Poeë Isa nidjoe-djoenamo ka soerodadoena, ala rakeni ri sapo ntomata etoe.

### 77. I Poeë Isa nipakoe noe soerodadoe ri kai niparika.

Panggeni noe soerodadoe i Poeë Isa ri sapo noe tomata etoe, niowoeramo roara hoemongoe nama'i, momponge'i-nge'i si Poeë Isa. Nadja'a mpoe pantawa ntomata etoe, nomponge'i-nge'ika i Poeë Isa, apa soerodadoe etoe idjamo natowe rarara ; nabiasa gagamo nompatehi tomata.

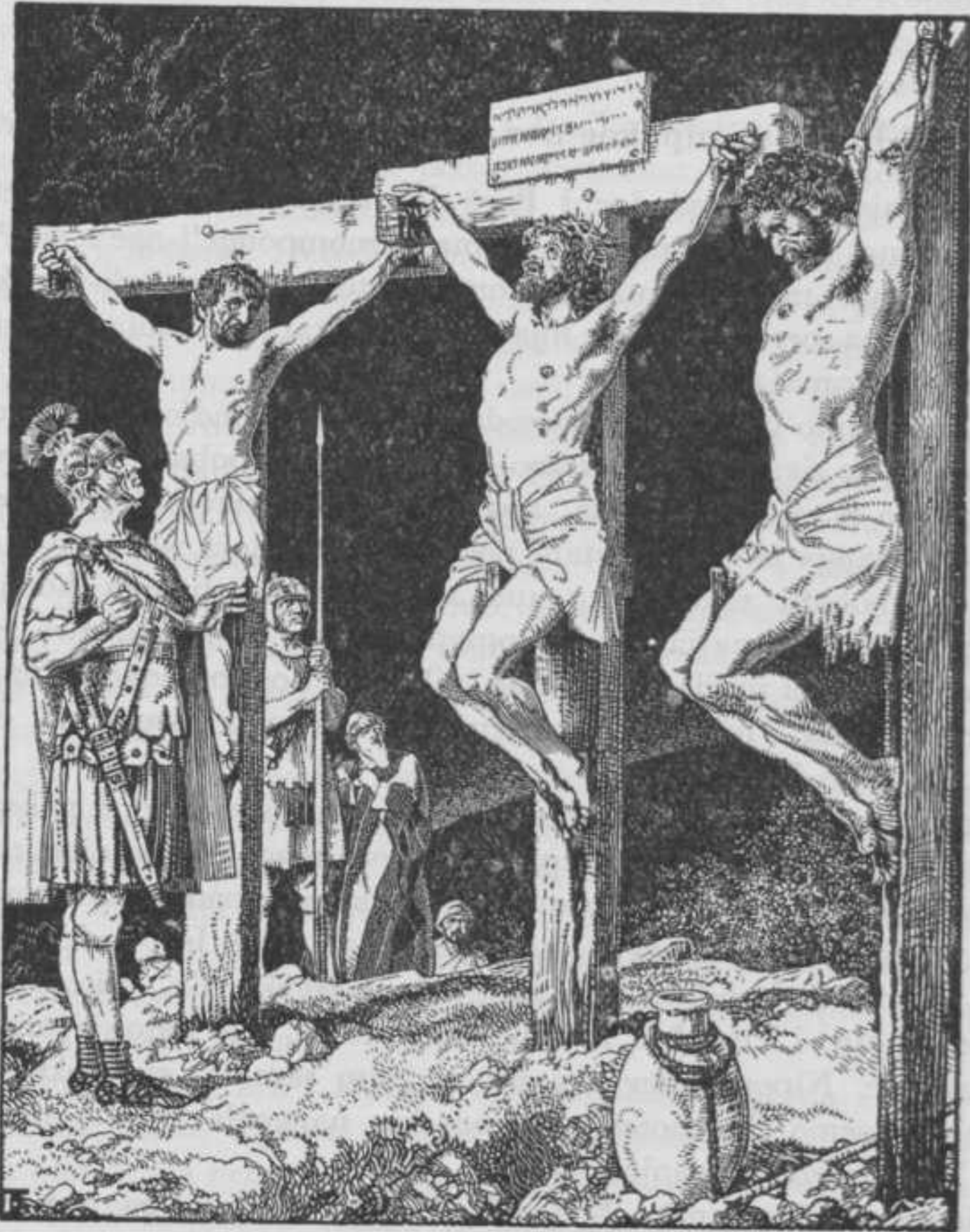
Nasiromoemo hoemongoe soerodadoe, pade nilondjoeramo badjoe i Poeë Isa bo sigana, nipooeramo palena pade nibobahi. Nesoewoe-soewoe raa ri woto i Poeë Isa, apa niboba noe soerodadoe etoe ente kaloro nopanga alima ramatahi noe ahe, ala maoja woekoena. Ane masae rabobahi malimpoe ; ane mambela rabobahika hoemba, mapoepoe ngisi ; naria mboei tomata namate nibobahi ewa etoe. Hawo i Poeë Isa nitidamakadjamo, nibobahi noe soerodadoe, napari mpoe niepena, hawo nipakoelena ndjoemongoe kaparina etoe, naoe nowotoe idja.

Naopoemo nibobahi, nipopesoea mboei noe soerodadoe pakeana, nesana santanga : Aginamo tapapopake ewa magaoe, apa nioelinamo i'a magaoe. Nipokonomo hoemongoe roana, etoe pade niala ntomata etoe woeja nalei to nonggila, nipopolaweka i Poeë Isa, pade nialara wolo nggaroei, niholompini, etoe nipoposigaka i'a. Nitosoe noe karoeimo kire i Poeë Isa, nailimo raa ri liona, idja natowe rara noe soerodadoe. Nipopokenggenisi mboei pato samata, rapotoko ; no-toembakotoemo djoemongoe soerodadoe, nangoeli : E'imo magaoe noe To Jahoedi, kapanjomba !

Niepemo i Kontorolo Pilatoe kamangga noe nganga noe soerodadoe, nangole tomata etoe nomponge'i-nge'ika i Poeë Isa. Natowemo rara i Kontorolo, nikeninamo i Poeë Isa ri ngajo ntomata dea, nangoeli i'a : Peolemo tomata e'i ! Idja natowe rara nTo Jahoedi, idja neta'a-ta'a nongare-ngare : rapakoe ri kai, rapakoe ri kai ! Nesana mboei i Pilatoe : Tomata idja nasala koepatehi ? Nesana To Jahoedi : Ane idja rapatehi i Isa, rapokaraoe i Datoe komi, apa



i Isa etoe nielina i'a ana noe Poeë Ala bo magaoe nTo Jahoedi. Pade kami hawo i Datoe kapomagaoe, i Isa idja nipokonoka, ane rapatoewoehi i'a, kana masala komi ri Datoe.



Sangga niepena pangoeli nTo Jahoedi etoe, naekamo rara i Pilatoe pade niwoenamo soerodadoena : Kenimo tomata etoe, rapakoemo ri kai.

Biasa nTo Roma tomata nipatehi ri kai raparika, kana i'a raowoe mompahanaka kaina, kai bose nisoempenga ente nono bose

rawangoe ri woeloe Goloegota hangana (batoeana ente basa idja : Woeloe noe Banga Balengga). Djadi kalaoe i Poeë Isa etoe, nikeninoe soerodadoe ri oemba rapombapatehi i'a, nipahanakamo kaina etoe. Naria mboei tomata randoea nompahanaka kai ; tomata rapatehi pasangganinente Poeë Isa. Nadea soerodadoe nanggeni, nadea mboei tomata netoentoeni, madota riarara mala oe mangole.

Idjapa naäwa poloemako i Poeë Isa, ni ole noe soerodadoe idjamo nipakoelena nompahanaka kaina. Ni ole noe tomata etoe naria tomata hamba'a nama'i lako ri tinaloena, i'amo nipopeta'ara, pade niwoika i'amo kai ala rapahanakana ka i Poeë Isa. Idja namalantomata etoe mesapoe, naeka rarana ri soerodadoe.

Idja naäwa lako ri sawalikoe noe bente poloemako ntomata etoe, naratamo ri kada noe Woeloe Goloegota soerodadoe hoemongoe nanggeni Poeë Isa bo tomata randoea rapatehi pasangganinente. Nendakemo, nondjodemo, pade nekatokomo tomata. Nialamo noe soerodadoe toele podi nigaloka pojoe, ala painoe ka tomata tantoloe rapakoe ri kai etoe, ala malangoe sambela bo nemo gaga mangepe kadjoe'ana ri kamatera. Idja nadota i Poeë Isa nanginoe toele podi nigalo pojoe etoe, ma oe mapari niepena, nipakoelenadja nantidamaka. Apa nikamateka i Poeë Isa, ala salata kita hoemadoenia rahompona ndjoemongoe-mongoe. Ala manga'a mboei noe rarata si Poeë Ala, apa nikenimo i Poeë Isa salata, namate, i'a nompakatonto dosata.

Pade nolondjoe noe soerodadoe woeja mbesa i Poeë Isa, pade nipakoeramopalena ri kai nipetilondo iwowe'i. Kai etoe niore, noka-loëmo woto i Poeë Isa ri kai etoe, nipooe nipopodopo ri kai nitindamo etoe, pade nanggarona woto i Poeë Isa. Pade nipakoe noe soerodadoe kadana ri kai nipopeangga, iwenamo pompowiara ente tomata randoea nipatehi mboei. Kai ntomata etoe ri gindjo'i noe kai i Poeë Isa timali-mali pombawangoera.

Naopoemo nipakoe ri kai, nekakaimo i Poeë Isa ; nerapi kaähi noe Poeë Ala ka tomata nombapatehi i'a, iwe'i pekakaina : Oo, Oemakoe, nemo raposala tomata etoe gaoera si jakoe, apa idja niindjanira kadja'a noe nipowiara. Oeatoe etoe nantomo mpoemo kadjoe'ana, hawo idja mboei bara nadja'a polooelitana, idja nadja'a rarana ri tomata nombapakoe kadana bo palena ri kai etoe, hawo nekakaidjamo i'a ri Poeë Ala.



### 78. Kapoedoe noe inosa i Poeë Isa.

Naria mboei hoemongoe pandita, goeroe bo tadoelako mpanjomba neangga ri poeena noe kai nipombapakoe i Poeë Isa. Nadea pomponge'i-nge'i noe tomata etoe. Aa, pangoelira, pana'oemo iko etoe, nompewile-wile koeasamoe! pehomponeime ane noepakoele, rakakahimo wotomoe! Peole tomata etoe, tomata nadjoe'a nitoeloen-gina, hawo idja niindjani mombatoeloengi wotona mboto. Netingoa-mo tomata etoe, nangole dopi ri wonggo noe balengga i Poeë Isa, naria oeki noe Pilatoe, iwe'i: Isa To Nasare, Magaoe noe To Jahoedi. Sangga niolera oeki etoe, naraemo rarara, nangoeli hira: Aa, idja nakono peeki i Kontorolo; idja magaoeta ntoto tomata etoe, hawo pangoelina bara ipia, magaoe nTo Jahoedi i'a. Etoe pade nalaoe hira ri Pilatoe nompekibalihi oeki ri dopi, hawo idja nadota i Pilatoe, nangoeli i'a: Nioekikoemo, idjamo masipato koebalihi.

Naopoemo nipakoe ri kai i Poeë Isa bo tomata randoea ri gindjo'i-na timali-mali, neanggamo soerodadoe, nodjagahi. Woeja mbesa noe Poeë Isa, nitiboramo hoemongoe-mongoe. Naria mboei woeja bosenandoë-ndoë, idja hodi podjaoena. Etoe idja nitibo, nangoelira: maroegi ane raseka, nemo ratibo hoemongoe-mongoe, djamo hamba'a poeëna. Etoe pade nombibeta, ala manoto sema mombaratana, ala idjamo rasekahi woeja i Poeë Isa etoe, hawo hamba'amo tomata poeëna.

Tomata randoea ri gindjo'i i Poeë Isa, hamba'a nadjoe'a rarana, nomponge'i-nge'i mboei si Poeë Isa, nangoeli i'a: Ane nakono iko ana noe Poeë Ala, rakakamo wotomoe mosanggani ente kami re'i! Nesana hamba'a ri gindjo'i panggana: Idja naeka raramoe ri Poeë Ala, momponge'i-nge'i tomata idja nasala? Kita e'i masipato kamateta, apa nasala, i Poeë Isa idja. Pade niolena si Poeë Isa: Poeë ratora-toramo jakoe ane maratamo komi ri pearimi! Nesana i Poeë Isa: Wowe'ipa maratamo iko ri peari noe Oemakoe, mosanggani ente jakoe.

Naria mboei indo noe Poeë Isa bo mombine tantoloe. Nasawimo eo, nalaimo tomata dea, pade nabiamo noe mombine etoe bo i Johane nanggamondjoehi kai i Poeë Isa. Sangga nipetiro i Poeë Isa indona natowemo rarana, niepena naopoemo inosana, etoe pade niolena ka indona ala momporoa i Johanemo i'a, iwe'i pangoelina: Indo, etoemo nganami. Pade nangoelika i Johane: Peole, etoemo indomoe.

Niindjanimo indo i Poeë Isa bo i Johane patoedjoe noe rara i Poeë Isa, nipoindomo i Johane indo i Poeë Isa, nahimporoamo ri sapona.

Pade na'oelemo eo, namooe langi, nalendoemo eo, nalondomo, da lako ri kasawipa noe eo marata ri hampotambalemo eo. Naekamo rara ntomata nalaoe nangole ; nawolimo ri ngata hira hoemongoe-mongoe, nosapa-sapa bombarara, apa nalipomo rarara. Hoemongoe nariapa ri Woeloe Goloegota, hawo soerodadoe nTo Roma bo tadoelakoradjamo. Idjapa namate i Poeë Isa, bo napari mpoe nie-pena. Riara noe kaparina e'i, nekakai i'a ri Poeë Ala, nangoeli i'a : Oo, Oemakoe, Poeë Ala, nonggoeja nipalaikamimo jakoe? Pade nielinaka soerodadoe : Nabai tambolokoe. Nialamo noe tomata etoe bana, nilome ri toele napoi, nisoda ri toko pade nidjoedjoeka hoemba i Poeë Isa, neta'amo mboei, pade nangoeli i'a : Naganamo ! Pade nielinaka i Poeë Ala mboei : Oema, alamo inosakoe. Nalinomo, napoedoemo inosana.

Kaopoe noe inosa i Poeë Isa e'i, nolinoe tana, nabira dapala, nembokamo dajo ntomate, natoewoe mboeli sanoe, nesoewoe, nompewile wotora. Iwe'i mboei kalamboe nakoemba ri Sapo mPanjomba nabira ri tatangana. Sangga nirole noe tadoelako noe soerodadoe hoemongoe nadjadi etoe, nakoema'amo hira, nangoelimo : Nanoto tomata e'i Ana noe Poeë Ala.

### 79. Woto i Poeë Isa nitana.

Ri bobajana, nalaoemo To Jahoedi ri Kontorolo Pilatoe, nangoeli : Kawongi e'i, Poeë, mantepocoemo posoesa kami, nabose mpoe. Idja nabelo tomata rapalamba da netaka-takapa ri kaina. Aginamo ralalimo ; ane idjapa mamate, rapatehi ntani.

Nopo'io i Pilatoemo, niwoenamo soerodadoe nanggeni toko bose, ala rasakoeka oesoe ntomata nipakoe ri kai etoe, ala masalisa mamate. Narata ri Woeloe Goloegota, nipoeahiramo woekoe ntomata randoea ri gindjo'i noe Poeë Isa. Sangga naopoe, niolera tomata randoea etoe namatemo, pade nilaliramo ri kaira, nitanaramo wotora. Sangga naratamo soerodadoe ri Poeë Isa, niolera namatemo i'a. Nisakoe noe soerodadoe hamba'amo ente tawalana oesoe i Poeë Isa, nesoewoemo raa ente oeë ri welana etoe, iwena pade nanotomo namatemo i'a bo idjamo rapoeahi woekoena.



Madotamo soerodadoe nombalali mboei woto i Poeë Isa, hawo idja niwoi noe anagoeroena. Tomata etoe ente wega i Poeë Isa santanga nalaoe ri Pilatoe nomperapi ala hira mantaoeraka woto i Poeë Isa lako ri kai etoe. Niwoimo noe i Pilatoe pade nalaoemo hoemongoe anagoeroena bo hoemongoe tomata nompotowe Poeë Isa, nombalalihi pakoe ri palena bo kadana, sanoe nempame ri kaimo nantaoeraka belo-belo wotona. Nidioeramo, pade nidjoenoechiramo lana wongi, bo nilanahimo, nisompoechiramo, bo nitangihiramo, pade nikeniramo ri tinaloe, nisoearakaramo ri bolo noe watoe, pade watoe bose nidoelira ri wabana, nipotoenggoena. Naopoemo etoe, nabongimo, nawolimo tomata etoe ri sapor.

Eo pandake, nalaoemo hoemongoe pandita, goeroe bo tadoelako mpanjomba ri Pilatoe, nangoeli hira : Poeë, nipopari noe raraka, naria pangoeli i Poeë Isa bara ipia, tempo i'a da natoewoe pa, i-wena : Jakoe mamate, hawo katoloe eona matoewoe mboeli jakoe. Etoe pade kaperapi ri komi, ala radika soerodadoe mombadjagahi dajona, ala nemo bara mama'i anagoeroena mangala wotona, pade modawamo si tomata, mangoeli hira : Natoewoe mboeli Goeroe kami ! Pade nesana i Pilatoe : Io, palaimo, kenimo soerodadoe bara sanggoeja, madjaga watoe ri waba noe dajo etoe ; pade niwoinamo soerodadoe. Nalaoe mpoemo tomata etoe, nompakadjari watoe ri waba noe dajo, pade niwoeramo soerodadoe mombadjaga belo-belo, pade naosamo rarara.

---

### 80. Pembangoe i Poeë Isa.

Roeambongimo lako ri kamate i Poeë Isa, ri katoloe eona, dako nebonda eo, noloemakomo i Maria Madalena, i Salome, katatoloena i Maria indo i Jakoboe, nalaoemo ri dajo i Poeë Isa, nanggeni lana wongi, rapopolanaka woto i Poeë Isa. Ri poloemakora etoe nodjeritaritamo tomata etoe, nangoeli : I sema mombadoelika kita watoe bose, nipolawa noe waba noe dajo etoe, apa kita e'i mombine bajangi idja tapakoele, watoe etoe nantomo gaga.

Sangga namondjoemo ri dajo, niole ntomata etoe polawana nilalimo, nateoenggemo dajo, idjamo hodi tomata nombadjagahi. Pangolera etoe, nesoeamo mombine etoe riara noe dajo, nangole,

idjamo hodi woto i Poeë Isa. Nesoewoe mboeimo, niolera naria mala'eka randoea, nonggiladjamo pakea ri wotora. Niontikamo mombine etoe, hawo idja nesoewoe soearara, naeka gaga rarara. Nesana i Mala'eka: Nonggoeja nielomi tomata natoewoemo ri peari ntomate? Idjamo ri re'i i Poeë Isa, natoewoemo mboeli i'a, nesoewoemo lako ri dajona. Rapekirimi nielina bara ipia: jakoe rasaka ntomata nadja'a ala rapakoe ri kai, mamate, hawo katoloe eona membangoe mboei jakoe. Bo nembangoe mpoemo i'a, ewa pangoelina bara ipia. Etoe karebakoe si komi.

Sangga niepera pangoeli noe Mala'eka etoe, nawolimo mombine etoe, naeka rarara, nogalo kadombo noe rarara, apa nieperamo i Poeë Isa nipolintorara ntoto, netoewoemo mboeli. Powoli ntomata etoe, naratamo ri anagoeroe i Poeë Isa, nipetoemboeraka tomata etoemo pangoeli i Mala'eka. Nesana anagoeroe etoe: Idja nanoto loelitami, idja kapersaja, malaoe ntani kami mangole. Nalaoe mpoemo i Petoeroe bo i Johane, sangga narata ri dajo, niolera nakono mpoe ewa polooelita noe mombine wowe'i, idja mpoemo naria woto i Poeë Isa, hawo sompoena bo ompanadjamo naria, nabiloeloe riara noe dajo.

Nawolimo i Petoeroe bo i Johane; i Maria Madalena nipalaikaramo ri waba noe dajo etoe, naroo-roo rime, notoemangidja i'a. Ri karoo-roona rime, sampegoli naratamo i Poeë Isa, hawo idja niindjani i Maria Madalena, nisaroemaka noe rarana: topodjaga tinaloe re'i etoe. Nekoetana i Poeë Isa: Nonggoeja iko notoemangi? Nesana i Maria Madalena: Idjamo niolekoe woto i Poeë Isa; ane iko nombali-ndja wotona, oelika jakoe ri oembamo pombolimoe, ala koeala mboei. Nesana i Poeë Isa: Maria. Pade nanoto rara i Maria, bo nesana i'a: Oo Goeroekoe! Pade madota i Maria mombasaka kada i Poeë Isa, hawo idja niwoi i Poeë Isa, nangoeli i'a: Nemo noetoei jakoe loe; malaoemo ri anagoeroekoe hoemongoe bo ri Petoeroe, rakiloeka hira pangoelikoe e'i: Jakoe nembangoe mboeimo, pade mendakemo ri Oemakoe ri Soeroega.

Nalaimo i Maria Madalena, nalaoe mompakiloeka anagoeroena etoe posiratana ente i Poeë Isa. Pade nosiratamo mboei Poeë Isa ente hoemongoe mombine roa i Maria Madalena nalaoe ri dajo, bo nangoelika tomata etoe: Nemo maeka, jakoemo e'i; oelika hoemongoe sararakoe ala malaoe ri Galilea, rime pade mosirata ente jakoe.

Soerodadoe to nombadjaga dajo, pomboliwoto i Poeë Isa, nalaoemo



ri hoemongoe pandita, goeroe bo tadoelako mpanjomba, iwe'i pangoelira : Bara rapokarae ka kami, Poeë, hawo kana kapetoemboeka komi nioleka pedondona e'i. Dako nebonda eo, nioleka nama'i mala'eka hamba'a lako ri langi, napoeti sanggani pake ri wotona, ewa kila liona, idja nipakoeleka nangole. Peongana etoe, nilalinamo watoe, nidoelisakanamo, nioenggenamo waba noe dajo, pade napa-jamo i'a. Naisi mpoe eka noe raraka, nokoemendomo kami ala mompetoemboeka komi nioleka etoe, apa idjamo nabia kami maroo-roo rime. Nesana hoemongoe pandita, goeroe bo tadoelako mpanjomba : E'i doi kawoika komi ; nemo raelika tomata poloelita nipetoemboemi ka kami e'i, kana iwe'i pangoelimi : dako naleta kami kawongina, naratamo anagoeroe i Poeë Isa, nangala woto noe goeroena, pade nioeliraka tomata hoemongoe-mongoe : i Poeë Isa nembangoemo. Mae raepe i Kontorolo, nemo raposoesa noe rarami, idja komi mangindjani, hawo kami mangindjani etoe. Nanga'amo rara noe soerodadoe etoe, no'io mo pade nalaoemo nompetoemboeka To Jahoedi hoemongoe-mongoe dawa noe pandita, goeroe bo tadoelako mpanjomba, nipersajamo noe To Jahoedi, pade nangoeli hira : Niala noe anagoeroena tano woto i Poeë Isa, pade nioelira : nembangoemo.

### 81. Poloemako noe tomata randoea nalaoe ri ngata Emaoe.

Ri eo mpembangoe i Poeë Isa, kadoengga noe eo, noloemakomo wega i Poeë Isa randoea lako ri ngata Jeroesale, nalaoe ri ngata Emaoe. To nipoloelitaka tomata etoe, idja intanina, hawo kamate i Poeë Isa, apa nasoempoemo rarara, bo idjamo nipakoelera naroo-roo ri ngata Jeroesale. Aa, nioelira, aginamo taelomo kalera noe rarata, apa ane maroo-roo ri ngata Jeroesale re'i, da malintora gaga rarata, mangole walea noe pompoloelita i Poeë Isa, walea noe pekatokona bo walea noe kamatena ri sawalikoe noe bente. Pade iwe'i mboei awili noe i Poeë Isa tapekiri, pangoelina : katoloe eona lako ri kamatekoe matoewoe mboeli jakoe.

Ewa etoe poloelita ntomata randoea etoe, apa idjapa niindjanira pembangoe i Poeë Isa, da naparipa rarara nantora kamatena. Ri poloemakora etoe, sampegoli nioleramo tomata hamba'a to idja niindjanira bara sema ; pangoeli ntomata etoe hawo roaradja ;

nosimporoa mpoemo tomata tantoloe etoe. Nekoetana tomata dako narata : Bara napii rarami, apa niolekoe liomi ewa intanina. Nesana hamba'a : Bara torata iko, pade idjapa niepemoe hoemongoe-mongoe anoe nadjadi ri Jeroesale, kamate i Poeë Isa, nanggeni polooelitana bo koeasana ente katowe noe rarana ka tomata hoemongoe? Kami hoemongoe nisaroemakakamo Ana noe Poeë Ala, nama'i nombahompo sala ntomata, nidjandji i Poeë Ala. Kami e'i anagoeroena, nalintora mpoe raraka si i'a, apa idjapa nioleka kasimbaina ewa katowe noe rarana ri tomata; idja hodi tomata nipopalaina, bara nakasiasi noe katoewoena, bara ngana kodi, bara tomata nasala, bara tomata natonto, idja nipopalaina bajangi. Hawo nadja'a rara ntadoelako mpanjomba, goeroe-goeroe bo pandita-pandita si i'a pade nisakara bo nipekipatehi ri To Roma, nipakoe ntomata etoe ri kai i Poeë Isa. Kamatena e'i niposoesa noe raraka, apa nioelina ka kami bara ipia : Lako ri kamatekoe katoloe eona matoewoe mboei jakoe. Bo naganamo ri eo e'i katatoloe eonamo, hawo idja nioleka bara natoewoe i'a. Sangaja mboei : naria wowe'i mombine nalaoe nangole dajo ri oemba pombaboli noe wotona, mpadondona e'i. Nawolimo tomata etoe, nanggeni kareba ; idjamo rime i Poeë Isa, natoewoe mboeli, nioelira nosiratamo hira bo nosimpolooelitamo ente i Poeë Isa ; kareba etoe nompakaingoe rara kami e'i.

Nesanamo tomata dako neonga etoe : Looelitami etoe idja natamoetoe. Idja tano niindjanimi nioelimo hoemongoe nabi nggaoeloe, nangoeli Ana noe Poeë Ala kana mama'i ri doenia e'i, ala mombahompo sala ntomata? Petalinga koe'oeli ka komi : Ana i Poeë Ala nipatehimo ntomata, hawo ri kamatena e'i, nipakatoewoe mboeli i Poeë Ala, ala manoto riara ntomata hoemongoe : I Poeë Isa nipatehimo ntomata nadja'a hawo idja nidagi ntomata etoe, natoewoe mboeli i'a pade idjamo mamate.

Nabose mpoemo polooelita ntomata dako neonga e'i ; hoemongoe awili bo wati nto toea bo nabi-nabi poera nipakanoronaka roana to randoea etoe. Nipersaja ntomata etoemo polooelitana, nasae naleramomo rarara, idjamo naingoe rarara, apa nieperamo nakono djeritana, nalera rara ntomata etoe, hawo hamba'adjamo to noloelita-lita.

Iwenamo, sangga narata ri ngata Emaoe, nangoeli to dako neonga etoe : Jakoe kana mapola-polamo. Nesana roana : Aa, idja kawoi, idjapa nasoeka niepeka polooelitamoe, madotapa kami mangepe, bo e'i nabongimo mboei. Nendake intanimo, pade mombanai kita.



Nendakemo tomata tantoloe etoe, nialamo noe to rata roti etoe, pade naroe-poe-roepoehinamo, nekakai ri Poeë Ala, niwoinamo ka roana roti niroepochina etoe, niala ntomata etoemo pade ninaira. Randja nombanai, nanahamo rarara, niolera tomata randoea etoe tomata to rata etoe i Poeë Isamo.

Nikeni noe kalintora noe rarara tomata randoea etoe, neanggamo madota ratoeira woto i Poeë Isa, tano napajamo i'a. Nompaelomo tomata randoea etoe, nangoeli hamba'a : Aa, nanaha mpoe rarakoe, ewa narememo rarakoe nangepe poloelita i Poeë Isa ri djala rime, naoe idjapa niindjanika i Poeë Isamo i'a. Aginamo meanggamo kita, mawolimo ri Jeroesale, tapetoemboeka hoemongoe roata posiratata ente i Poeë Isa.

Neangga mpoemo tomata etoe, noloemako kawongina, nawoli ri Jeroesale. Sangga neonga rime, pade nipetoemboerakamo posiratara ente i Poeë Isa. Nesanamo hoemongoe anagoeroena : E'i nanotomo riarata hoemongoe-mongoe : nembangoe mpoemo i Poeë Isa !

## 82. Posirata i Poeë Isa ente hoemongoe anagoeroena.

Da randja noloelita-lita iwe'i tomata etoe, sampegoli nariumo Poeë Isa neonga ri tatanga noe anagoeroena, nangoeli i'a : Kabelo noe Poeë Ala si komi ! Pade nipewilenaka anagoeroena walea noe pakoe ri palena bo ri kadana pade walea noe tawala ri pekona. Naisi mpoe lintora noe rara anagoeroena hoemongoe-mongoe, nosiole i Poeë Isa, naroomo rarara, idjamo hodi anoe nasoempoe rarana. Nanjombamo tomata etoe ri Poeë Isa, nangoeli hira : Poeë, Poeë, idjamo makoera pompersaja noe rarakoe ! Nitawoeisimo i Poeë Isa tanoanara, nangoeli i'a : Tarimamo Inosa i Poeë Ala. Komi e'i koetetehimo, koeowoe manggeni Loelita ngGatoewoe ka hoemongoe tomata ri hoemadoenia.

Sangga naopoe noloelita ewa etoe, napaja mboeimo i Poeë Isa. Hawo hamba'a anagoeroena, i Toma, idja naria, bo idjapa nosirata ente Poeë Isa. Sangga nangepemo noe i Toma poloelita noe roana sampoele, nangoelihira : Niolakamo i Poeë Isa, nesana i'a : Aa, koesapoeaka etoe, idjapa nembangoe i Poeë Isa, namatemo, kana idjamo kita mosirata mboei. Sangadina koeole bo koetoei walea noe

pakoe ri kadana bo ri palena, bo walea noe tawala ri pekona, pade koepersaja nembangoemo i Poeë Isa.

Naopoemo waloembongi, nasiromoe mboeimo anagoeroena hoe-mongoe, pade naria mboei i Toma. Idja nasae netikanggihira, apa niolera nariumo mboei i Poeë Isa ri tatangara, nangoeli i'a : Belo ka komi lako ri Poeë Ala ! Pade neili ri Toma, nangoeli i'a : Djoedjoe ndeime palemoe, pade rapetoei walea noe bakakoe e'i, ri palekoe, ri kadakoe, ri pekokoe, pakanotomo raramoe, ala nemo noesapoeaka jakoe. Nitoei mpoemo i Toma walea ri woto i Poeë Isa, nanotomo rarana, nangoeli i'a : Komimo, Poeë ! Nesana i Poeë Isa : Re'i niolemoemo jakoe, pade nipersajamoe ; nabelopa tomata to narisi rarana mompersaja jakoe, naoe idjapa niolena wotokoe kana rapersaja mpoe jakoe.

Naopoe noloelita ewa etoe, napaja mboeimo i Poeë Isa.

### 83. Poeë Isa ente anagoeroena ri Rano Galilea.

Posirata i Poeë Isa ente anagoeroena, kalioena nembangoe etoe, niolinakamo tomata etoe malaoe ri tana Galilea, ala mosirata kita rime. Etoe pade nalaoemo anagoeroena papitoe ri Rano Galilea. Karatara rime, nalintorara mboeimo ri powiara noroeloe, pade nipesawiramo sakaja, nalaoe mebaoe. Sambongi hira nebaoe, hawo idja hodi baoe niratara, naoe hamba'a idja.

Sangga naeopa, niolera, naria tomata hamba'a neangga ri wiwi noe Rano, idja niindjanira bara i sema i'a. Neontikamo tomata ri wiwi noe Rano etoe, nangoeli i'a : Nariumo baemi ? Nesana tomata nebaoe : Idja. Nangoelipa mboei tomata ri wiwi noe Rano etoe : Aginamo ratende djalami ri sambira panggana, matantoe morasimo komi. Netendemo noe tomata etoe djalara ri sambira panggana, naponemo baoe riara noe djala, idjamo nipakoelera nombasoreaka. Niepemo i Johane riarana, idja hodi mamala mobabe ewa etoe, sangadina i Poeë Isa, etoe pade niolinaka i Petoeroe : I Poeë Isamo rime etoe !

Sangga niepe i Petoeroe nioli i Johane, nilondjoenamo badjoena, nekanawoe i'a ri oeë, nonangoemo, roana da ri sakaja, da nombadii ri djalana. Pade nateore djalara, nilaliramo baena, nibilara : tolocatoe bo limampoeloe, baoe bose bajangi bo idja mboei naboete djalara.



Naopoemo nilalira baœe ri djala etœe, nialaramo baœe santanga, bo nitoenoera, nangongopa, nombanaimo pasanggani ente i Poeë Isa. Naopoe nombanai, neanggamo i Poeë Isa, nikawenamo i Petoeroe, nangoeli i'a : Kama'imo, malaoe relo kita sampalai, naria loelitakoe ka iko. Neanggamo i Petoeroe, nioseakanamo i Poeë Isa. Naawamo sambela, nesaimo i Poeë Isa, netingajo ri Petoeroe, pade nekoetana : Nipotowemoe jakoe, Petoeroe? Nesana i Petoeroe : Natantoe Poeë, nipotowekoe komi. Nesana i Poeë Isa : Rapoëwoemo bimbakoe.

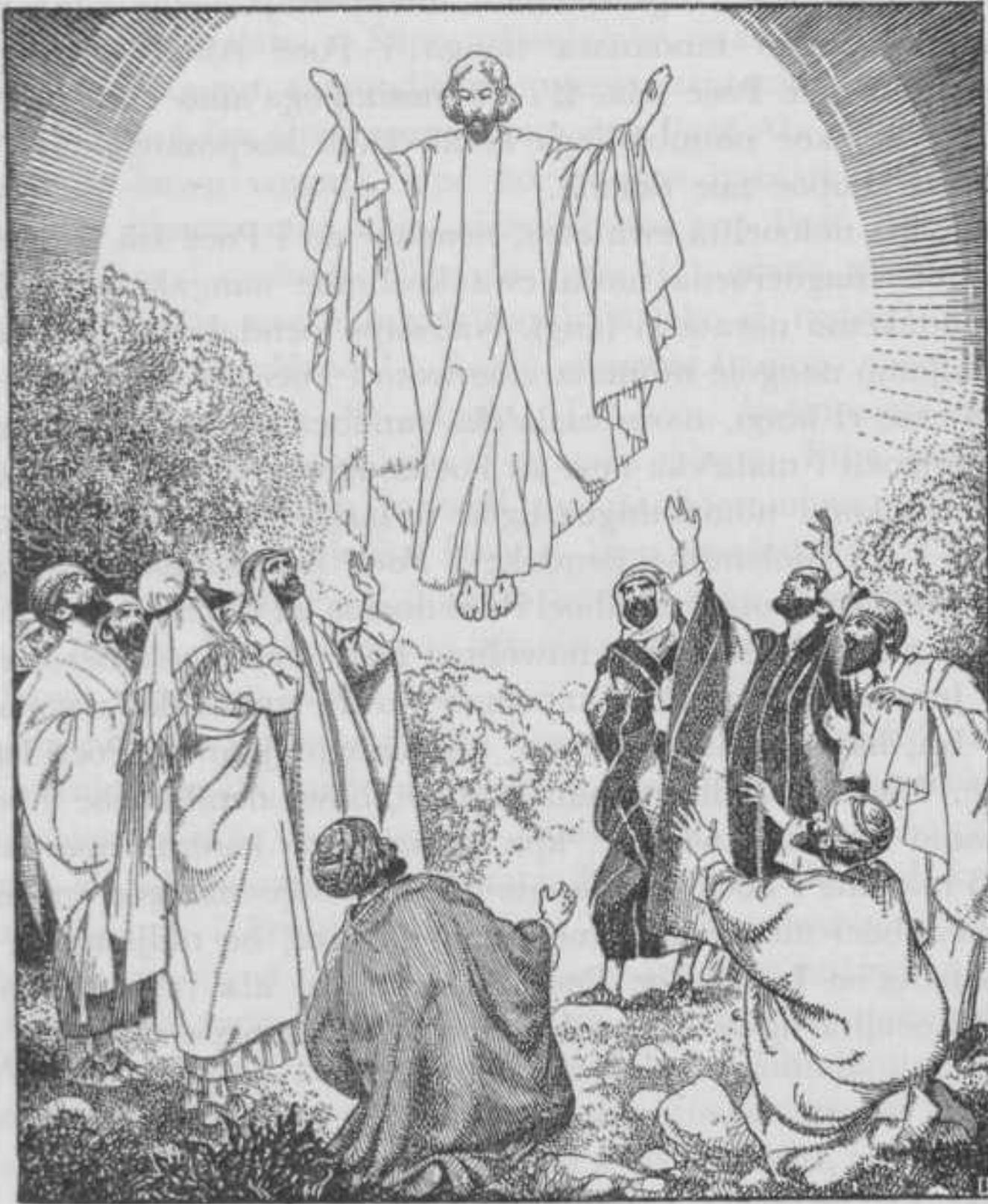
Nolindja mboei sambela i Poeë Isa bo i Petoeroe, nekoetana mboei-mo i Poeë Isa : Nipoahimoe jakoe, Petoeroe? Nakoema'a rara i Petoeroe nangepe pangoeli i Poeë Isa e'i, pade nesana mboei i'a, pangoelina : Apa niindjanimimo, Poeë, pompotowekoe si komi. Nesana Poeë Isa : Rapoëwoemo ngana bimbakoe.

Nalinomo sampalai i Poeë Isa, pade nekoetana mboei katoloengganinamo : Nipotowemoe jakoe, Petoeroe? Naparimo niepe i Petoeroe, ewa idjamo nipersaja i Poeë Isa pesanana bo nisili-silina nompekoetana katoloengganimo etœe ane berimba katowe noe rarana. Iwenapa notoemangimo i Petoeroe, nangoeli i'a : Poeë, niindjanimi hoemongoe-mongoe, niindjanimi mboei katowe noe rarakoe si komi. Nesanamo i Poeë Isa : Rapoëwoemo bimbakoe. E'i koe'oelika iko : Oeatoena idjapa nabose iko, ri oemba nipokonomoe, rimemo kalaoemoe ; ane mabosemo iko, ri oemba idja noepokono, rimemo rapanggeni ntomata iko. Pade nangoeli mboei i Poeë : Raoseakamo jakoe.

Iwena pade nanotomo riara noe i Petoeroe bo anagoeroena hoemongoe, niampoengimo i Poeë Isa sala i Petoeroe bara ipia, nombasapoe i'a anagoeroe i Poeë Isa. Nipersaja mboei-mo i Poeë Isa i Petoeroe, bo niolinaka i'a : Rapoëwoe bimbakoe. Nakodi gaga katowe noe rara i Petoeroe si Poeë Isa bara ipia, nabose eka noe rarana bara rasaka ntomata i'a pade niolina : Idja niindjanikoe i Poeë Isa. Toloenggani nisapoe i Petoeroe i'a anagoeroe i Poeë Isa, toloengganimo mboei nipekoetana i Poeë Isa : Nipatoemoe jakoe? E'i-e'i nabosemo katowe noe rara i Petoeroe si Poeë Isa, naopoemo eka noe rarana, idjamo nisapoena, toloengganimo i'a nangoeli : Nipotowekoe komi, Poeë. Narata namate, nabose mpoemo katowe noe rara i Petoeroe si Poeë Isa.

## 84. Pendake i Poeë Isa ri Soeroega.

Naopoe noloelita ente i Petoeroe, napaja mboeimo i Poeë Isa; anagoeroena nawolimo ri Jeroesale. Patampoeloe mbongi lako ri pembangoena nikenimo i Poeë Isa anagoeroena bo hoemongoe



tomata nedapa si i'a ri Woeloe Kai Lana, idja naäwa lako ri Jeroesale, ri djala ri ngata Betania. Nosiratapa rime, nipetoemböe i Poeë Isa moloelita mpoga'a, ente kareba mpompalakana ri hoemongoe tomata nompersaja si i'a. Iwe'imo pangoelina: Jakoe mawoli ri peari noe Oemakoe, komi maroo-roo loe ri Jeroesale. Ane idjapa koepopesoea Inosa noe Poeë Ala riarami, nepa loe malai komi lako



rime. Ane naopoemo nipesoea Inosa riarami, pade malaoe rakenimo Looelita ngGatoewoe, rapatoedjoechi tomata hoemongoe-mongoe berimba panjomba si Poeë Ala to manoro. Tomata hoemongoe ri wonggo noe doenia e'i rapopewali anagoeroekoe, sampesoewoekoe, apa jakoe e'i niwoika i Poeë Ala koeasa ri wonggo noe doenia, bo koeasa ri wonggo noe langi. Tomata mompersaja jakoe kana radioe, radika ri wonggo tanoanara hanga i Poeë Ala, hanga i Poeë Isa bo Inosa noe Poeë Ala. E'i-e'i mosimpoga'amo kita, hawo idja meta'a-ta'a jakoe mombadjaga komi, kana koeposangganika komi, marata ri kaopoe noe doenia.

Naopoepa noloelita ewa etoe, nendakemo i Poeë Isa ri Soeroega. Nirole noe anagoeroena naria ewa koelimoe nangala woto i Poeë Isa, nendakemo narata ri langi. Naäwapa pendakena, napajamo ri langi, idjamo nangole ntomata etoe woto i Poeë Isa. Da netingoapa tomata etoe ri langi, naria mala'eka randoea neangga ri tatangara. Pade nangoeli i mala'eka etoe ka hoemongoe anagoeroe i Poeë Isa : Nonggoeja komi nompetingoa-ngoia ri langi? Rapetalinga koe'oeli ka komi : E'i niolemimo pendake i Poeë Isa malaoe ri Soeroega, bo matantoe kana mawoli mboei i'a ri doenia e'i ri kaopoe noe doenia.

Napajamo mala'eka etoe, nawolimo hoemongoe anagoeroe i Poeë Isa ri Jeroesale. Nalintora mpoemo rarara apa dako noga'a ente i Poeë Isa, hawo narisimo rarara, apa nangindjanira i Poeë Isa idja namate. Naoe nipatchi ntomata nadja'a, hawo nembangoe mboeimo bo idjamo mamala mamate, apa nidaginamo kamate noe wotona. Idjamo mamate i Poeë Isa, nanotomo riara ndjoemongoe anagoeroena, idja mboei meta'a-ta'a mombadjaga hira, bo nidjandjina kana mompopana'oe Inosa noe Poeë Ala riarara, ala rapakoelera manggeni Looelita ngGatoewoe ka tomata hoemongoe-mongoe.

---

### 85. Pena'oe Inosa noe Poeë Ala ri Sarara-sarara i Poeë Isa.

Naganamo sampoele mbongi lako ri pendake i Poeë Isa ri Soeroega, nariamo posoesa bese nTo Jahoedi. Nadea mpoe tomata nasiromoe ri ngata Jeroesale, apa dako naopoe nombotoe mpae, pae rioeloe nibotoe rakenika Poeë Ala, nisoearaka riara noe Sapo mPanjomba. Da bobaja nariamo tomata hoemongoe ri kinta noe

Sapo mPanjomba, ente anagoeroe i Poeë Isa, nama'i hira nadota manjomba si Poeë Ala. Idja nasae olona, niepemo ntomata goeroe, noroeoe-rocoe monina, nama'i lako ri langi. Sangga naratamo ri tomata nedapa i Poeë Isa, niolera mboei apoe nogoenda-goenda, ewa djila lendjena nana'oe nombaroendjoe tanoanara; etoemo tanda nesoeamo riara ntomata etoe Inosa noe Poeë Ala. Naratamo tomata hoemongoe lako ri Sapo mPanjomba, madota mangole bara noeapa etoe. Sangga namondjoepa, niepemo ntomata etoe berimba anagoeroe i Poeë Isa nipesoeamo Inosa noe Poeë Ala nengaja loelilitara, idjamo hawo sangaja, apa hoemongoe basa ri doenia nipesoeamo ri tomata etoe, ewa nikeni Inosa noe Poeë Ala riarara. Nakoema'a rara ntomata nangole apoe ri tanoana ntomata etoe bo nangepe djerita noe hamba'a-hamba'a lako ri nganga ntomata idjapa nataoe basa. Naoe To Roma nangepe basana, naoe To Ara nangepe basana, naoe To Masiri, To Asia, hoemongoe-mongoe nangepe loelita ente basa lako ri ngatara mboto. Etoe pade nipekoetanara: Idja bara To Jahoedi tomata hoemongoe etoe? Nonggoeja kita nangepe djerita lako ri basa hoemongoe ri wonggo doenia ente nanoto mpoe? Nanoto tomata etoe nipesoeamo Inosa noe Poeë Alamo. Nesana tomata intanina: Aa, ne'e rapersaja tomata etoe, hawo nalangoe poera hira.

Sangga niepe i Petoeroe i'a bo hoemongoe roana nieli to nalangoe, neanggamo i'a, pade nangoeli ka tomata ri ntikoe-ntikoena: E'i, sampesoewoekoe hoemongoe, nemo kami raoeli nalangoe, da bobajana e'i, idjapa nanginoe tomata. Petalingamo koe'ocli ka komi anoe nipowiamo i Poeë Ala e'i-e'i ri tatangata ewa pangoeli noe nabi-nabi hoemongoe nggaoeloe: Ane maratamo eo nidjandji noe Poeë Ala, kana rapopesoea Inosa riara ntomata to nosambaja si Poeë Ala. Niepemimo, komi hoemongoe-mongoe, niindjanimi mboei-mo katoewoe i Poeë Isa ri tanata re'i, nipotowena poera tomata ri doenia e'i, nabose mpoe katowe rarana si to napakasi, ri to nadjoe'a, ri tomata napari katoewoera hoemongoe. Nanoro djala ntomata nanjomba ri Oemata ri Soeroega, nasimbai ente i Poeë Isa ana noe Poeë Ala, to nama'i lako ri Soeroega. Nanotomo ka kita, Poeë Isa ana noe Poeë Ala, ewa nieli ndjoemongoe goeroe, pandita bo tadoelako mpanjomba nggaoeloe. Hawo tomata nombanawoesaka i Poeë Isa, nombapatchi bo nombapakoe i'a ri kai. Lako ri kama-tena e'i, katoloe mbongina natoewoe mboeli, idja i'a bara namate



nopola-pola, idja bara nidagi to nadja'a, apa Poeë Isamo nombahompo sala ntomata to nompersaja ente rara mpoe-mpoe. Etoe pade koe'oelika komi: Madjea rarami, raälamo Loelita ngGatoewoe ratarimamo Poeë Isa, i'amo ana i Poeë Ala, ala manoro rarami si Poeë Ala. Ane nadjeamo rarami, idjamo ratora i Poeë Ala salami, kana Poeë Ala mompatoewoe komi, pade Poeë Isa mantanggoengi komi; Poeë Isa tadoelako belo, Poeë Isa nipatehi ri kai.

Sangga naopoe loelita i Petoeroe etoe, nadea tomata nompersaja djeritana. Nesana hira si Petoeroe, nipekoetanara: Ane iwetoe, katarimamo karebami e'i-e'i. Nesana i Petoeroe: Ane nadjea rarami, nabelo koedioe komi, radika ri wonggo tanoanami hanga i Poeë Ala, Poeë Isa, pade Inosa noe Poeë Ala, ala maroso rarami si Poeë Ala.

Nadota poeramo tomata rime, pade nidioemo i Petoeroe tomata toloendjoboe, to nompersaja i Poeë Isa. Nasintoewoemo rarara nompotowe i Poeë Isa, etoe pade nipopohangamo tomata etoe: Sarara-sarara i Poeë Isa.

## 86. Tomata napoenggoe nipakabelo i Petoeroe bo i Johane.

Idja nadea mbongi lako etoe, nalaoemo i Petoeroe bo i Johane ri Sapo mPanjomba, madota manjomba si Poeë Ala. Kalaoera ririme, nesoeamo ri waba bose, Waba Nanara hangana, kanara oekina bo randoena; rimemo pesoea-soea bo pesoewoe-soewoe tomata dea. Naria mboei tomata napoenggoe hamba'a, nakasi-asi katoewoena, idjamo namala noloemako lako ri pangote noe indona i'a. Etoe pade nekatoko ri sawalikoe noe Waba Nanara, ri oemba tomata nesoea-nesoewoe, pade nerapi-rapi peondo.

Polioe i Petoeroe bo i Johane nerapi ahi mboei i Poenggoe, nangoeli i'a: Rapoahi ka jakoe e'i, ala matoewoe jakoe. Nesana i Petoeroe: Peolemo kami e'i. Nompano'o matamo i Poenggoe nambatingoa i Petoeroe, iwena mboei mata i Petoeroe nompetiro i Poenggoe etoe. Nesana i Petoeroe: Salaka bara boelawa idja hodi si kami, hawo naria kawoika iko. Ente hanga i Poeë Isa, koe'oelika iko: peanggamo, bo moloemakomo! Nidjokomo i Petoeroe pale i Poenggoe, nipopeangganamo, neanggapa, noloemakomo, nadombo rarana, apa dako e'i noloemako i'a lako ri katotoewoena. Nesoeamo

i Poenggoe ri Sapo mPanjomba, nosanggani ente i Petoeroe bo i Johane, nombatoija katowe noe rara i Poeë Ala, nompakabelo i'a, pade nipetoemboenaka tomata hoemongoe-mongoe powia i Petoeroe si i'a, pangoelina : Tomata etoe nanggeni koeasa lako ri Poeë Ala.

Idja nasae, i Poenggoe nipatikoe ntomatamo nangepe poloelita. Nekoetana sanoe : I sema nompakabelo iko, apa kami hawo kapoenggoemoe niindjanika. Nitinoedjoehimo i Poenggoe i Petoeroe bo i Johane, nangoeli i'a : Tomata eme ! Nakoema'a rara ntomata dea. Aa, nioli hira, nabose tano koeasa ntomata etoe. Etoe pade nesana i Petoeroe : Nemo raole-ole kami, apa kami e'i hawo ewa tomata biasa katoewoe ; idja koeasaka mboto pade nabelomo i Poenggoe etoe, natantoe hawo ente hanga i Poeë Isa. I Poeë Isa niwoi noe Poeë Ala nadjadi Topesompo sala nto ri doenia, hawo komi idja nompersaja bara ipia, apa nisakami i'a nipatehimo ri kai paraeka. Hawo i Poeë Isa nipakatoewoe mboeli i Poeë Ala, kami e'i nangole bo mosabi. Kami nompersaja koeasa i Poeë Isa, apa niperapika ente hangana bo nabelomo i Poenggoe e'i. Aginamo komi mboei mompersaja i Poeë Isa, ala manoro rarami ri Poeë Ala.

Da noloelita-lita iwena i Petoeroe bo i Johane sampegoli nesoe-woe hoemongoe-mongoe pandita bo goeroe-goeroe nTo Jahoedi, apa idja nipokonora gaga nangepe loelita i Petoeroe, nopopetora salara nombapatehi i Poeë Isa bara ipia, idja mboei nadota nangepe natoewoe mboeli i Poeë Isa. Etoe sabana niwoeramo anaparentara nombasaka i Petoeroe bo i Johane. Nalaoemo tomata niowoe etoe, nisakaramo i Petoeroe bo i Johane, bo nitipoengoera, pade nitaroenggoe, sambongi riara ntaroenggoe. Nalangapa eo, nipopesoewoe mboeimo ntomata etoe i Petoeroe bo i Johane, pade nioliraka iwe'i : Nemo sangganipa komi etoe mompegoeroeka tomata mompersaja poloelita i Poeë Isa, ratora-tora etoe, apa kami idja nipokonoka hanga i Poeë Isa raepe-epe ntomata dea. Nipatehikamo boipia tomata etoe, e'i-e'i napajamo i'a, aginamo rapakapaja mboei hangana. Nesana i Petoeroe : Rapekiri ntani bara nasipato komi nombasaka kami e'i ; niposala kami si komi apa nompakabelo tomata napoenggoe ? Etoe sabana kaolika komi ala mesoea riarami : Kami e'i hawo soero lako ri Poeë Ala, idja lako ri tomata ; kami anagoeroe i Poeë Isa, Loelita ngGatoewoe ka tomata hoemongoe-mongoe niepeka lako ri Poeë Isa bo hoemongoe panggowia i Poeë Isa niolekamo, etoe kapetoemboe.



Idjamo namala tomata etoe nesana, nidagimo noe kanoro noe polooelita i Petoeroe bo i Johane. Pade nipekikakaramo tomata etoe, apa niolera tomata dea nadja'amo rarara sabana nisakara i Petoeroe bo i Johane, nisaoeroera apa nompakabelo tomata na-poenggoe etoe.

### 87. I Anania bo i Sapira.

Sangga nakabasaka mboei lako ri taroenggoe i Petoeroe bo i Johane, idja neta'a-ta'a nanggeni Looelita ngGatoewoe ka tomata hoemongoe-mongoe, nadea tomata nadjoe'a nipakabelohira, pade nompatoedjoehi tomata nompersaja si Poeë Isa, nanoro poeramo rarara, idjamo hodi natenggo-tenggo. Ane naria tomata nakaloe-manana, nibagi-bagira anoera ka tomata napakasi, sanoe nipobaloe-ramo mbara-mbarara, bara saporara, bara binatangara, pade nikeniraka anagoeroe i Poeë Isa olina, ala rabagi-bagika tomata napakasi. Nadjadi hoemongoe tomata etoe ewa tomata nosampesoewoemo katoewoera. Tomata hoemongoe nangoseaka i Poeë Isa, posarara i Poeë Isamo hangara; anagoeroe i Poeë Isa bara ipia, e'i-e'i nipopohangamo: Soero i Poeë Isa.

Hawo naria mboei natenggo rarana, nopenga djilana, ewa i Anania bo i Sapira, tomata ndjamboko. Tomata etoe naria tinaloera; nangoeli rarara rapobaloera tinaloera etoe, olina rakenika i Petoeroe santanga, santanga raboli ri saporara, pade raeliraka i Petoeroe: Re'imo oli noe tinaloe kami, nikenika iko hoemongoe-mongoe, ala noepakawoenggaka tomata nakasi-asi. Apa nitoenggai ntomata etoe, ala ratoija ntomata kapandera.

Nipobaloera mpoemo tinaloera, olina nilalira santanga nibolira ka hira mboto, santanga nikeniraka i Petoeroe; i Anania nanggeni. Hawo idja nipokono i Poeë Ala gaoe i Anania; etoe sabana nipopaindjaninaka i Petoeroe rarana. Peonga i Anania i Petoeroe, nielina mpoemo: Re'imo oli noe tinaloe kami, nikenikoe ka iko poeramo, ala rapobagi-bagika tomata nakasi-asi. Nanotomo rara i Petoeroe, i Anania nodawa, etoe pade nipekoetananamo: Nonggoeja iko, Anania, nombabagioe tomata? Bara naria anoe nangowoe iko nompobaloe tinaloemoe? Ane napoeti raramoe noepobagi-bagika roa poera olina, nabelo, naoe kamba santanga noebagika roa, santanga noeboli, nabelo mboei; hawo nemo mpoe iko mangoeli: e'imo oli

noe tinaloekoe hoemongoe-mongoe. Idja hawo nodawa ri tomata, nodawa ri Poeë Alamo iko.

Sangga nangepe i Anania loelita i Petoeroe, nadoenggamo i'a, kalioe-lieo namate. Neanggamo hoemongoe kabilasa, nialara pokowa, nikeniramo ri wonggo noe pokowa wotona, pade nalaoe nitana.

Idja nasae, narata mboei rongona, i Sapira, nompaelo langgaina, apa idjapa niepena kamatena. Nipekoetana i Petoeroe ri Sapira : Bara nakono pangoeli noe langgaimoe, oli noe tanami hoemongoemo nikenika jakoe? Nesana i Sapira : Io, nakono, etoe poeramo. Nesana i Petoeroe : Hawo nasimba'i mboei rarami komi ndjamboko, modawa ri Poeë Ala. Peole, idjapa nasae kalaoe ntomata nombatana langgaimoe, mawoli ndeime hira, matantoe iko mboeimo raälara.

Sangga niepe i Sapira pangoeli i Petoeroe, nadoengga mboeimo, namate mboeimo i'a. Naekamo rara ntomata hoemongoe-mongoe nangole koeasa i Poeë Ala nompakapanto ka tomata nodawa.

---

### 88. Soero i Poeë Isa nitaroenggoe bo nikabasaka mboei noe Mala'eka.

Idja neta'a-ta'a i Petoeroe bo hoemongoe soero i Poeë Isa nanggeni Looelita ngGatoewoe ka tomata dea bo nompatoedjoechi tomata mangoseaka i Poeë Isa, etoe sabana niowoe mboeimo ndjoemongoe tadoelako mpanjomba bo pandita anaparentana mombasaka i Petoeroe bo roana. Naopoe nisakara, nitaroenggoehi mboeimo ewa noroeloe. Nakawongipa, nitonggoeramo pakaroso-roso hoemongoe waba noe taroenggoe, pade naria soerodadoe nombadjaga. Sampegoli nirole i Petoeroe ente roana naria mala'eka nama'i niowoe noe Poeë Ala. Nioenggerakamo noe mala'ekamo waba noe taroenggoe etoe, nisoewoerakanamo i Petoeroe ente roana, pade nitonggoena mboei waba, idja nirole noe topodjaga. Nikenimo noe mala'eka i Petoeroe ente roana, naratapa riara ngata, noga'amo hira, nangoeli i Mala'eka : Re'imo komi koekabasakamo, mpadondo malaoe mboeimo ri Sapo mPanjomba, rakenika tomata dea Looelita ngGatoewoe. Napajamo i Mala'eka ; nipopea i Petoeroe bo roana kaeona, sangga narememo nalaoemo tomata etoe ri Sapo mPanjomba, noloelitalita rime.



Pade noliboe mboeimo hoemongoe pandita, goeroe bo tadoelako mpanjomba, mangowoe tomata ala malaoe ri taroenggoe, mangala soero i Poeë Isa. Nalaoemo tomata niowoe etoe, narata ri taroenggoe, idjamo niratara i Petoeroe ente roana, naboamo, waba noe taroenggoe kana nitonggoe, etoe pade nakoema'a rara ntomata etoe. Nawolimo hira ri poeëra da noliboepa, nangoelimo hira: Kahonda kami ri taroenggoe, idjamo nirataka tomata niowoemi kaälaka komi, apa tomata etoe natontomo, naoe nidjaga ntomata, naoe nitonggoe pakaroso waba.

Naingoemo rara ntomata noliboe etoe, pangoelira kana malaoe raelo, idja nasae nieperamo kareba: Tomata nielo etoe idja bara ri oemba palaira, hawo noloelita-lita ri Sapo mPanjomba. Nalaoe mboeimo soerodadoe nangala i Petoeroe ente roana, bo idjamo bara nisaka hira, bara nipopaolera karaoe noe rarara, naekamo rarara apa netakamo rara ntomata dea ri soero i Poeë Isa. Niperapi noe soerodadoemo i Petoeroe bo roana ala malaoe ri poliboe ndjoemongoe pandita, tadoelako mpanjomba bo goeroe-goeroe. Idja nipoara i Petoeroe bo roana, nioseakaramo tomata nama'i nangala hira, narata ri tomata noliboe, nangoelimo Tadoelako mPanjomba Bose, iwe'i pangoelina: Bara idjapa niolika komi kana meta'amo nanggeni Looelita ngGatoewoe i Poeë Isa ka tomata dea, bo mompakabose hangana? Nipatehikamo i Poeë Isa, apa nasala, rapatehi mboeimo hangana, hawo iko bo roamoe hoemongoe idja neta'a-ta'a nanggeni-nggeni hangana. Idja nipokonoka, idja kapolamba we'i; ala raindjanimimo. Nesana i Petoeroe: Niindjanikamo parenta i Poeë Ala, etoe kana kaose, idja parenta ntomata; kami soero i Poeë Isa, looelita noe Poeë Isa kakenika tomata dea. Naoe nitagi, idja nipa-koelemi, apa kami sambei noe woto i Poeë Isa.

Sangga nangepera pesana i Petoeroe e'i, narae mpoe hoemongoe pandita, goeroe bo tadoelako mpanjomba, nangoeli hira: Aginamo rapatehi tomata etoe. Pade neanggamo pandita hamba'a, totoea nanoro rarana, tomata nipersaja polooelitana. Peanggana e'i, niolinkamo i Petoeroe ente roana etoe ala malaimo hira. Palaira, noloelitammo i pandita toea, nangoeli: Ane jakoe naria pangoelikoe ri poliboe kana iwe'i, agina rapalambamo tomata etoe, apa jakoe e'i naipoemo rarakoe, bara idja nanoro ane tatagi tomata etoe nanggeni looelita i Poeë Isa ri tomata dea. Apa nioletamo bara ipia naria mpoe tomata nodawa-dawa nangoelika tomata dea i'a niowoe

i Poeë Ala, ntano dawana bajangi, bo idja nasae tomata etoe nana-woemo ente hoemongoe roana. Etoe pade koe'oeli : Ane hawo loelita ntomata bajangi niken i ntomata etoe, idja masae pade mapajamo, pade ane nakono lako ri Poeë Ala kama'ina, kana idja tapakoele mombatagi, apa loelita noe Poeë Ala idja rapakoele ntomata mangewa.

Sangga naopoe polooelita i Pandita Toea etoe, nagaromo poliboera, apa nipangalaramo hoemongoe polooelitana. Nirondera mboeimo i Petoeroe ente roana, pade nibobara, nisalampedara, ala meta'amo manggeni Looelita ngGatoewoe i Poeë Isa. Naopoe iwena nipopala-iramo, idjamo nitaroenggoera.

---

### 89. I Setepanoe.

Powoli ndjoemongoe soero i Poeë Isa ri sapor, idja mboei neta'a-ta'a nanggeni Looelita ngGatoewoe ri sapo ntomata, ri Sapo mPanjomba bo ri langgara nTo Jahoedi; etoemo nipowiara haeo-haeo. Polooelita-litara e'i sampe idjamo nipakoelera nombagi-bagika tomata napakasi, to toea bo ngana napailoe nipake noe wotora bo to ninaihira. Etoe pade nielomo noe soero i Poeë Isa tomata papitoe nompatoewoe tomata napakasi, to toea bo ngana pailoe.

Hamba'a ri tomata papitoe etoe i Setepanoe hangana, tomata nakareba kanoro noe rarana, natowe rarana ri roa, napoeti rarana nombatoeloengi tomata napakasi. Naroso mboei polooelitana, apa Inosa i Poeë Ala naria riarana, nabose mpoe katowe noe rarana si Poeë Isa. Tomata etoe nironde ndjoemongoe goeroe nTo Jahoedi ala mosimpolooelita, hawo goeroe hoemongoe etoe idja nompakoele nombabali loelita i Setepanoe, nidagina poera hira. Etoe sabana nadja'amo rarara, sabana niepera nakono polooelitana, naeämo matara, idjamo namala nangewa Looelita ngGatoewoe nipetoemboe noe i Setepanoe, pangolira: Tomata etoe idja neta'a-ta'a nomponge'i-nge'i i nabi Moesa bo hoemongoe ada nto toea, aginamo moliboe kita, bara takoejamo i'a.

Nolibomo hoemongoe pandita, goeroe bo tadoelako mpanjomba, nipekiala ntomata etoemo i Setepanoe, mositingajo ente hira. Nengaja nipekoetanara ri Setepanoe, naopoepa loelita ntomata etoe, noloelitamo i Setepanoe iwe'i:



Petalinga, koe'oelika komi, hoemongoe oemakoe bo sampesoe-woekoe. Niindjanitamo hoemongoe-mongoe poeëta nggaoeloe i Boerahima, lombo-lombona nompearitana re'i, pade nompokadjadimo kita moelina e'i. Nipalaimo noe Poeë Ala hoemongoe topoanitoe poeë ntana re'i noroeloe, pade niposilalonganaka kitamo tana pearita e'i-e'i, djadi tana noe topoanitoe nggaoeloe nipotinaloeta e'i, ngatara nipearita e'i-e'ina. Djadi kita e'i niwoikamo i Poeë Ala tana bo oeë, I'amo poeëna ntoto. Etoe sabana nipatoedjohimo nabi



nggaoeloe hoemongoe bo galara to toeata ewa e'i: Nemo rakalingahimo Poeë Ala, nemo ratalikoesi I'a, rakenggeni pakarisi ri Poeëta ri Soeroega, rapakapoeti rarami manjomba si Poeë Ala. Hawo nadja'a rara nto toeata, idja nadota nangoseaka petetehi ndjoemongoe nabi, hawo niponge'i-nge'iraka, nipatehira santanga, nipopalaira santanga, niposilakara hoemongoe-mongoe, apa nahondo gaga rarara nangepe Loelita noe Poeë Ala nikeni ndjoemongoe nabi. Da natoewoepa i nabi Moesa nahodo mami to toeata, da natoewoepa i nabi Elia, i nabi Jesaja, i nabi Jeremia, iwe'i mboei to toea nggaoeloe. Pade kitapa e'i i nabi Johane mboei nombadioe tomata, nipatehi

i magaoe Herode; bo komi re'i nombapatehi i Poeë Isa, Ana noe Poeë Ala, nombahompo salata ri Poeë Ala, apa i Poeë Isa idja nasala, hawo nikeni noe bose noe rarana ri kita tomata bo nadota nanggenika kita Looelita ngGatoewoe. Hawo komi nipatehimimo i Poeë Isa, idja nipersajami i Poeë Isa Ana noe Poeë Ala. Rapekiri, bara masipato komi modawa-dawa, pangoelimi i nabi Moesa niponge'i-nge'ikoe, ada nto toea nitaboeniakakoe, komi to nombapatehi Ana noe Poeë Ala.

Sangga niepe ntomata noliboe polooelita i Setepanoe e'i, narata gigi noe rarara, talingara niramoe-ramoe noe palera, idjamo nadota nangepe looelita i Setepanoe. Netingoamo i Setepanoe, niole nto poliboe hoemongoe liona nonggiladjamo ewa lio noe mala'eka. Nongare-ngare i Setepanoe, nangoeli : Niolekoemo rara noe Soeroega, rime Poeë Isa ri gindjo'i panggana i Poeë Ala, nalintora mpoe rarakoe si i'a!

Dako iwena, neanggamo tomata noliboe etoe, nisakara i Setepanoe, nikeniramo ri sawalikoe noe bente ala rapatehi. Nilondjoemo ntomata etoe woejara, nibolira ka hamba'a tomata hangana Paeloe ala radjagana. Pade nialara watoe bose, niwoenoeka i Setepanoe, balenggana, bambarana, bengona, niwoenoe noe watoe nambela hoemawotona, nadoenggamo i Setepanoe, niroendjoe noe watoe, kokoidjamo inosana kana nekakaipa i'a ri Poeë Ala, nangoeli : Oo, Poeë, nemo raposalara gaoe ntomata e'i si jakoe ; oo, Poeë Isa, raälamo inosakoe. Idja nasae, napoedoe mpoemo inosana.

#### 90. Rara i Paeloe nipakadjea i Poeë Isa.

Niole ntomata namatemo i Setepanoe niwoenoe, niwoeniramo ente watoe wotona, pade nipalahiramo. Pade nialara mboei woejara ri Paeloe to nombadjagana, nalaimo hira. Hawo i Paeloe idja niwoenoena i Setepanoe, hawo nipodombonamo mpoe kamatena, apa nadja'a rarana ri hoemongoe tomata to nangoseaka i Poeë Isa.

Lako ri kamate i Setepanoe, idjamo neta'a-ta'a i Paeloe nompakadja'a hoemongoe sarara-sarara i Poeë Isa, santanga nisakana, bo nitaroenggoena, santanga nibobahina, santanga nipatehina, nengaja nadja'a nipowianaka tomata etoe, ala maopoemo sarara-sarara i



Poeë Isa. Nadja'a gaga pombalawana tomata nangoseaka Poeë Isa, sapo ntomata etoe nipesoelahina, nidiuhina tomata nikenina ri poliboe noe tadoelako mpanjomba bo goeroe-goeroe, idja nalenge rarana nombaelo djala nombanawoesaka tomata etoe.

Iwenapa nagaromo tomata nedapa i Poeë Isa ri Jeroesale, santanga nolindjamo ri ngata Damasi, idja nasae naroamo sarara-sarara i Poeë Isa rime, apa idja hodi tomata nomparaekahi hira. Hawo soero i Poeë Isa neari ri Jeroesale, apa idja nadota nompalaika sarara i Poeë Isa rime.

Sangga niepemo i Paeloe, naroamo sarara-sarara i Poeë Isa ri Damasi, nasondomo rarana, nangoeli i'a riarana : Idja hodi goenana koepalawahi sarara-sarara i Poeë Isa ri Jeroesale e'i, ane nabelo karoo-roo ntomata etoe ri Damasi. Aginamo malaoe mboei jakoe ri Damasi, ala koeparaekahi, koeparadjeahi, ala mosimpotare mboei tomata etoe rime. Nipetoemboenakamo hoemongoe tadoelako mpanjomba bo panditamo ewa patoedjoe noe rarana, nipokono mpoe tomata etoe, bo niwoikamo i Tadoelako mPanjomba Bose soera ka i Paeloe, pangoeli noe soera etoe : ane naria tomata ri Damasi nangoseaka Poeë Isa, kana rasaka noe i Paeloe, ala rapoengoena bo rakenina ri Jeroesale.

Sangga naopoe nangala soera etoe, nanggaliwomo i Paeloe, nipa-kenimo tomata ala raporoana ri djala, pade noloemako hira. Bara sanggoeja mbongi ri djala, nasae-sae namondjoemo ri ngata Damasi. Riara mpoloemakora etoe, sampegoli natekangga i Paeloe bo roana, apa nasindokamo matara niolera apoe lako ri langi nowende-wende gaga, nidagina kareme noe eo, nadoenggamo i Paeloe ente roana. Ri kadoenggara e'i, niepemo i Paeloe soera ntomata lako ri Soeroega, nombaronde i'a, nangoeli : Oo, Paeloe, nonggoeja noepaikoe jakoe? Nesana i Paeloe : I sema komi? Nesana i Poeë Isa : Jakoe i Isa anoe nipaikoemoe etoe ; hawo nakadja mombatadja jakoe. Naeka mpoe rara i Paeloe, sangajanamo rarana, etoe pade nesana i'a : Berimbamo Poeë, raelimo bara noeapa koepowiaka komi? Nesana i Poeë Isa : Malaoemo riara ngata, rime maria tomata mangoelika iko noeapa noebabe.

Iwena pade napajamo reme nawende-wende bo nadjeamo rara i Paeloe, idjamo madota momposilaka sarara-sarara i Poeë Isa. Re'i niepena mpoemo soera i Poeë Isa nombatagi i'a, bo nilawamo i Poeë Isa lako ri Soeroega, nombadjaga sarara-sararana ri doenia.

Neanggamo i Paoeloe hawo idjamo niolena djala, naboeromo matana. Ninini noe roanadjamo narata ri ngata Damasi; naratamo rime, nikenira ri sapo ntomata. Toloembongimo karoo-roona rime, idja nombanai, idja nanginoe-nginoe, nekatoko-toko bajangi nompekiri katoewoena ri kadjea noe rarana etoe.

Da naroo-roopa i Paoeloe, naratamo kareba i Poeë Isa ri tomata hamba'a, i Anania hangana, iwe'i: Koimo raole i Paoeloe, pakabelo mboei matana naboero, napari niepena, idja neta'a-ta'a nekakai si jakoe. Nesana i Anania: Berimba, Poeë, tomata etoe nadja'a rarana ri hoemongoe tomata to nompotowe komi. Nesana i Poeë Isa: Koimo, apa i Paoeloe etoe nipelisikoemo, manggeni Loelita ngGatoewoe ri tomata hoemongoe bo niindjanikoe mboei kapari nggatoewoena ri eo nggapoeri mompetoemboe loelita ngGatoewoe; i'amo koeposararamo e'i-e'i.

Nalaoe mpoemo i Anania. Naratapa rime, nikamondjoehinamo Paoeloe, nangoeli i'a: E'i jakoe, sampesoewoekoe, niowoe i Poeë Isa jakoe nama'i si iko, mompakabelo mboei matamoe, pade rapopesoea i Poeë Ala Inosana riaramoe. Netingoamo i Paoeloe, nabelo mboeimo matana, neanggamo i'a. Nidioemo i Anania i'a, nesoeamo ri posarara i Poeë Isa i'a. Iwena pade nombanaimo i Paoeloe, naroso mboeimo rarana. Ewa etoemo kadjadina, tomata nombadjeani sarara-sarara i Poeë Isa, e'i-e'i tomata to nadjeamo rarana, nioseakanamo Poeë Isa, pade nabose mpoemo towe noe rarana si Poeë Isa.

### 91. I Pilipoe bo Tomata Panggana i Datoe Kandake.

Naria soero i Poeë Isa hamba'a ri Jeroesale, i Pilipoe hangana, anagoeroe i Poeë Isa noroeloe. Tomata etoe nikeninoe Inosa i Poeë Ala riarana ala malaoe ri djala matoea ri wiwi ntasi, djala malaoe ri ngata Kasa. Poloemakona i Pilipoe etoe, nosirata i'a ente tomata hamba'a nesawi bendi, tomata lako ri ngata Jeroesale mboei kama'ina. Namondjoepa, nirole i Pilipoe bendi etoe hawo hamba'a tomata nesawi, niepena mboei nganga ntomata etoe nombasa soera. Tomata etoe nabose panggana, idja To Jahoedi i'a, tomata lako ri tana Habasi, namondjoe tana Masiri. I'a napangga ri Datoe nTo Habasi, i Datoe Kandake to mombine.



Tomata napangga e'i nalaoe i'a ri Jeroesale, ala manjomba si Poeë Ala, bo tempo etoe dako nawoli i'a, mandjili mboeimo ri ngatana. Noepi-noepidjamo hoembana nombasa soera, da nesawi bendi, idja mboei nibolina soerana etoe.

Sangga nosirata hira, nitingoa i Pilipoemo tomata etoe, nipekoe-tanana : Soera noeapa nibasami etoe? Nesana tomata napangga etoe : Soera i nabi Jesaja, hawo idja niindjanikoe batoeana, bara berimba mpoe patoedjoe noe soera e'i, nabelo ane naria goeroekoe mompakanotoka jakoe. Nesana i Pilipoe : Ane etoe nielomi, e'imo jakoe. Nesana To Habasi : Pesawimo ri bendikoe, pekatoko ente jakoe, pakanotomo rarakoe, ala koeindjani batoea noe soera e'i. Nesawimo i Pilipoe, nekatoko ri gindjo'i ntomata etoe, nibasanaka i'a soera etoe, pade nipatoedjoehinamo djala mpangoeli noe soera etoe, etcemo Looelita ngGatoewoe, nangoeli ka i Poeë Isa, berimba katoewoena bo kamatena, pembangoena mboei, pendakena ri Soeroega, pekatokona ri gindjo'i panggana i Poeë Ala, apa Ana noe Poeë Ala mpoe i'a, to mombahompo sala ntomata nompersaja i'a.

Sangga niepena hoemongoe loelita i Pilipoe etoe, nanotomo riarra noe topobendi e'i, kanorona, bo nangoeli rarana ala i'a mboei mesoea ri posarara i Poeë Isa. Da nompekiri iwena i'a, niolenamo oeë ri wiwi noe djala, pade nipekoetanana i Pilipoe : Idja nabelo ane jakoe noedioe? Nesana i Pilipoe : Ane nanotomo raramoe nompersaja si Poeë Isa, aginamo koedioe iko. Nesana To Habasi : Ente kapoeti noe rarakoe koepersajamo i Poeë Isa, i'a mpoe Ana i Poeë Ala, nombahompo salakoe.

Nipopeta'amo bendina, nana'oemo tomata randoea etoe. Narata ri oeë, nidioemo i Pilipoe To Habasi e'i. Naopoemo nidioe, napajamo i Pilipoe, idjamo niola nTo Habasi. Nesawi mboeimo i'a ri bendina, nawolimo ri tana Habasi, ri ngata i Datoe Kandake, nadombomo rarana, apa niepenamo Looelita ngGatoewoe, niindjaninamo i Poeë Isa, nipersajanamo i'a mpoe mombahompo salana ri Poeë Ala.

## 92. I Petoeroe bo i Koroneli.

Nadea mboei poloemako i soero Petoeroe, nanggeni Looelita ngGatoewoe ka To Jahoedi hoemongoe. Lako ri ngata Jeroesala

nalaoemo i'a ri wiwi ntasi, narata ri ngata Jope, naroo-roomo rime loe i'a. Ri sapo ntomata to nipeari i Petoeroe etoe, naria tombi saongoe niwoika i'a ri woemboe ala pearina, apa sapo nTo Jahoedi roea ntapi peari ntomata. Naria haeo nekakaimo i Petoeroe ri Poeë Ala, nasawipa eo, naāramo taina, nangoelimo rarana mana'oe ntani merapi pombanai. Sampegoli nirole i Petoeroe woeja bose, natebintoetje; riarā noe woeja etoe, hawo binata mpengaja-ngaja. Naratamo ri ngajo i Petoeroe woeja etoe, pade niepena soeara lako ri langi, nangoeli: Peanggamo, Petoeroe, rasambalemo binata e'i pade ranaimoe. Nesana i Petoeroe: Idja, Poeë, binata etoe nipopalikoe santanga. Pade nesana mboei soeara lako ri langi: Nemo rapopalimoe nipakagasamo i Poeë Ala ka iko. Toloengganimo iwena pombasana i Petoeroe noe soeara lako ri langi etoe, pade nateore relo mboeimo woeja etoe, napajamo.

Da randja nompekiri i Petoeroe, bara berimba batocana niolena wowe'i, nana'oemo i'a, sangga narata riarā ndjapo, niolena naria tomata tantoloe dako neonga, nompaelo i'a. Nipekoetana i Petoeroe bara noeapa nitoenggai noe rarara, nesana tomata etoe: Kami e'i, nikama'ika mombagaga komi; nioli noe poeë kami ri ngata Kesarea, ane mapoeti rarami, mosimporoa kita naile malaoe ri peari noe poeë kami. Nipekoetana i Petoeroe mboei: I sema poeëmi? Nesana torata: Kami e'i soerodadoe nTo Roma, poeë kami tadoelako noe soerodadoe ri ngata Kesarea, tomata nanoro rarana, i Koroneli hangana. Ri karoo-roona ri tana nTo Jahoedi re'i, idjamo madota moanitoe, hawo si Poeë Aladjamo panjomba-njombana. Dako roeambongi e'i nirole noe poeë kami hamba'a mala'eka, soero noe Poeë Ala nama'i nangoelika i'a, ala raowoena tomata malaoe mangala komi. Ane meongamo komi pade rapekoetana noe poeë kami djala mpanjomba si Poeë Ala ala manoto rarana, apa e'i-e'i idjapa niindjanina gaga. Hawo etoe nikama'ika ala kapetoemboeka komi, apa iwena pangoeli noe poeë kami. Nesanamo i Petoeroe: Ane ewa etoe, nanoromo, idja mahondo jakoe, malaoemo kita naile, dako mebonda eo.

Nabongimo, naleta tomata etoe, dako nebonda eo, noloemako mpoemo i Petoeroe bo tomata nangala i'a bo naria mboei bara sanggoeja sarara-sarara i Poeë Isa niporoana. Sambongi ri djala tomata etoe, kasolo noe eo neongamo ri Kesarea. Nendake ri sapo i Koronelimo i Petoeroe ente roana, nosirata ente poeë ndjapo, naporememo saponā, apa nipalelemo i Koroneli ka sampesoewoe bo wegana



hoemongoe-mongoe ala mama'i mosirata ente i Petoeroe, soero i Poeë Isa etce.

Nondodomo ntani i Petoeroe ente roana, namaga kadana noloe-mako etoe. Naopoepa kamaga noe kadana, noloelitamo i'a, nangoeli : Kami To Jahoedi nakapali mendake ri sapo ntopoanitoe ; hawo jakoe re'i idja koesapoe nioseakakoemo soeromoe bo narata jakoe ri sapomoe e'i, apa naria niolekoe nitoedjoehika jakoe i Poeë Ala, etoe koepetoemboeka komi hoemongoe. Dako roeambongi e'i, nioeloendjaka ka jakoe lako ri langi hoemongoe binata nipopali nTo Jahoedi, pade niepekoe soeara nangoelika jakoe : Pembangoemo Petoeroe, rasambalemo, ranai. Nesana jakoe : Idja, Poeë, binata etoe nipopalikoe. Nesana mboei soeara lako ri langi : Anoe niowoeka iko i Poeë Ala, nemo rapopalimoe. Randja nompekiri jakoe, bara berimba mpoe batoeana niolekoe etoe, naratamo tomata niowoemi mangala jakoe. Iwenapa pade niindjanikoemo batoea noe soeara lako ri langi, nangoelika jakoe : iko nemo mengaja-ngaja rapopalimoe, apa nipa-kabelomo i Poeë Ala, nemo noepakadja'a. Pade e'i-e'i nanotomo riarakoe, idja niala i Poeë Ala kato Jahoedita bara kato Romata, hawo rarata niolena. Ane komi, To Roma, nipekonomomo bo nipoahimo i Poeë Ala, sampe niowoena mala'ekana nama'i si komi, idjamo mamala koepopali mendake ri sapomoe. Etoe sabana niratakoemo ri sapomi re'i, bo koepekoetana : Noeapa mpoe pade nipekialaka jakoe ?

Nesana i Koroneli : Patambongimo e'i, randja nekakai jakoe si Poeë Ala, pade niolekoe hamba'a mala'eka niowoe i Poeë Ala nama'i si jakoe, iwe'i pangoelina : Niepemo i Poeë Ala pekakaimoe, niole-namo kapoeti noe raramoe ri tomata napakasi bo ri tomata hoemongoe to napari katoewoena ; raowoemo tomata malaoe ri ngata Jope ri wiwi ntasi, raoelika ala rapekoetana kalaoe i Petoeroe soero i Poeë Isa, ala i'a mama'i mompetoemboeka iko Loelita ngGatoewoe. Etoe pade nipekialakoe komi, idja nahondo komi, apa e'i neongamo komi ; bo re'i mboei kami nasiromoemo, madota kami hoemongoe-mongoe mangepe Loelita lako si Poeë Isa.

Sangga naopoepa polooelita i Koroneli, noloelitamo i Petoeroe, hawo palele i Poeë Isa nipetoemboenamo. Nadombomo rara i Koroneli bo hoemongoe tomata ri saponanangepe loelita i Petoeroe, hawo pangoeli bo powia i Poeë Isa, kaisi ntowena ri tomata hoemongoe-mongoe, pombatoeloengi i Poeë Isa tomata nadjoe'a, kamatena, pembangoena, pendakena narata ri Soeroega, hoemongoe-

mongoe nisowarakanamo. Hoemongoe loelita i Petoeroe nialamo i Koroneli, nipo'iona hoemongoe, pade nitoijanamo i Poeë Ala, nangoeli i'a : E'i-e'i nanotomo riarakoe idja hawo To Jahoedi nipotowe i Poeë Ala, naoe kita topoanitoe nipopaindjanka mboei Looelita ngGatoewoe.

Sangga naopoe noloelita ewa etoe, tomata etoe nipesoecamo Inosa noe Poeë Ala. Nakaolena etoe, pade nangoelimo i Paeloe : Idja mabelo ane idja koedioe komi, apa napanto ntotomo kaäsi noe mata i Poeë Ala si kita hoemongoe-mongoe.

Nialamo i Petoeroe oeë, nihiwenaka tanoana ntomata etoe, nesoeamo ri posarara i Poeë Isa.

Idjapa niwoi i Koroneli i Petoeroe malai, naroo-roo i'a rime bara sanggoeja mbongi, pade nawoli mboei i'a ri Jeroesale.

---

### 93. Soero i Poeë Isa niparaeka i Magaoe Herode.

Powoli i Petoeroe ri Jeroesale, niolena naparimo katoewoe ntomata hoemongoe-mongoe anoe nangoseaka i Poeë Isa, apa tomata etoe toenggai niparaekahi i magaoe Herodedjamo. Nisakamo i Jakoboe, to'i i Johane, nipatchinamo ; niolena nipokono nTo Jahoedi powiana etoe, nisakanamo mboei i Petoeroe, nipekiaroenngcenamo, patoedjoe noe rarana, ala rapatchina mboei i'a. Naka-wongi, naletamo i Petoeroe riara noe taroenggoe, palena nitipoenggoe, pade naria randoea tomata nodjaga nekatoko ri gindjo'ina ntimalimali, hoemongoe soerodadoe nodjaga-djaga ri sawalikoe ntaroenggoe. Pangoeli noe rara i Herode, ane nalioemo posoesa Eo Pasa pade rapekitimbena i Petoeroe, ala raole ntomata dea nasiromoe ri posoesa etoe.

nTanga wongi naletamo i Petoeroe ri olo noe soerodadoe nodjaga i'a, sampegoli naratamo mala'eka niowoe i Poeë Ala, narememo riara ntaroenggoe, nonggila sanggani woto noe mala'eka etoe. Nilike i Mala'ekamo i Petoeroe, nigoejana ri wingana, nangoeli i'a : Pembangoe, Petoeroe, pari-pari ! Natewolemo rante ase roeampenga, pombatipoengoe pale i Petoeroe, nakabasakamo i Petoeroe, pade nangoeli mboei i Mala'eka : Rakaroso pakea ri wotomoe, ratoentoenimo jakoe. Noloemakomo i Mala'eka, pade i Petoeroe nangoseaka ri poerina, hawo da naingoepa rarana bo napiri-piripa matana.



Lako ri taroenggoe, ri peari noe soerodadoe, naratamo ri poeena noe bente, retoe mboei waba noe ngata nateoenggemo mboto, nolioepa i Mala'eka bo i Petoeroe, natetonggoe mboeimo waba ri talikoera etoe. Nesoeamo riara ngata tomata randoea etoe; rime napajamo i Mala'eka. Nalioepa etoe nanotomo rara i Petoeroe, nangoeli i'a: Niowoemo i Poeë Ala tano mala'eka nanggabasaka jakoe ri taroenggoe, ala nemo rapatehi i Herode jakoe.



Pangoeli noe rara i Petoeroe mekamo'oemo i'a ri sapo i Maria, indo i Johane, pade idja nasae naratamo. Peongana rime, niepemo i Petoeroe nganga nomata nekakai si Poeë Ala, apa nasiromoemo tomata dea, nekakaika i Petoeroe si Poeë Ala. Nitanodo i Petoeroemo waba, nasae pade naria mama'i hamba'a mombine, i Rode hangana, mombaoenggeka tomata nantanodo waba etoe. Nipekoetanana ntani: I sema nantanodo waba? Nesana i Petoeroe: Jakoe. Nado-mbo mpoe rara i Rode, nipalahina ntani waba etoe, pade nalaoe mboei riara ndjapo, nangoelika poeë ndjapo: Rimemo i Petoeroe. Nesana poeë ndjapo: Nisaromakakoe: idja, apa da riara ntaroe-nggoe i'a. Nesana i Rode: I'a mpoeemo eme.

Idja neta'a-ta'a i Petoeroe nantanodo waba pade nalaoemo tomata nombaoengge, niolera : naria mpoemo i Petoeroe. Nesoeamo i'a, narata riara ndjapo, nekatokomo, nengaja-ngaja nipekoetana mpoeë ndjapo. Nesana i Petoeroe : Malino ntani, koe'oeli. Nalino tomata, nipetoemboemo i Petoeroe kahonda noe mala'eka nanggabahaka i'a lako riara ntaroenggoe. Nesana poeë ndjapo : Niepe tano i Poeë Ala pekakai kami, apa kami idja neta'a-ta'a nekakaika iko si Poeë Ala.

Sangga naopoepa nipetoemboe i Petoeroe kakabasakana lako ri taroenggoe, nangoelimo i'a : E'i-e'i malaimo jakoe ; ane marememo, matantoe da nielo i Magaoe jakoe. Nalaoemo i Petoeroe, nielo i Magaoe, idjamo niratana.

Nabose mpoe eä noe mata i Magaoe, nielonamo djala momba-woeni eä noe matana. Iwena pade nalaoe i'a ri ngata Kesarea, madota mosimpobalika To Sidoni. Idja nompakoele tomata etoe neëwa ; pade nalaoemo ri magaoe, nangoeli manjombamo, ala nemo mpoe rapakaroegi i Herode. Noliboemo i magaoe Herode, nekatoko ri kadera bose, pakea ri wotona nanara bo nasinggaramba bajangi. Noloelitamo i Herode, naopoepa poloelitana, nesana nTo Sidoni hoemongoe nangepe loelitana iwe'i : Aa, idja loelita ntomata, loelita i Poeë Ala etoe ! Idjamo nitagi i Herode tomata nangoeli ewa etoe, nipokonona ala nasimbai ewa i Poeë Ala. Iwena nipoperoroe i'a, apa idjamo nasae lako etoe, nadjoe'amo taina, ninai noe oele hoemawotona, namatemo i magaoe Herode, nadja'a mpoe kamatena.

#### 94. I Soero Paeloe.

Idjapa nasae niloelitanamo i Paeloe naroo-roo ri ngata Damasi. Ri eo-eo minggoe nalaoemo i'a ri pominggoe nTo Jahoedi nanggeni Loelita ngGatoewoe. Nadja'amo rara nTo Jahoedi nangepe poloelita i Paeloe. Aa, niolira, idja sabana etoe nikama'imoe ; iko nama'i ala nombapatehi ka kita hoemongoe-mongoe sarara-sarara i Poeë Isa. E'i-e'i nadjeamo raramoe, netakamo raramoe ri tomata nipaikoemoe bara ipia, nesoeamo iko ri posarara-sarara i Poeë Isa. Naraoemo rara ntomata etoe si Paeloe.

Nadea mpoemo pasibali nTo Jahoedi ente i Paeloe, hawo idja nipakoele ntomata etoe nombabali loelita i Paeloe, nidagimo, apa naroso rara noe i Paeloe nanggeni Loelita ngGatoewoe ri To



Jahoedi. Idja mboei neta'a-ta'a i Paoeloe nompetoemboe posiratana ente i Poeë Isa bo pangolena i Poeë Isa ri tatanga noe djala bo pombatagi i Poeë Isa i'a mombaikoe sarara-sararana. Etoe sabana nadja'amo rara nTo Jahoedi bo noliboemo hira ala rapekipatehira i Paoeloe. Nidjaga-djaga ntomata etoe ri waba noe bente, cona, kawongina, nidjagahira mboei sapo mpearri i Paoeloe, idja niwoira mesoewoe i'a.

Sangga ewa etoepe, niepemo i Paoeloe idjamo hodi goenana naroo-roo ri ngata Damasi; etoe pade nangoeli noe rarana mawoli mboeimo ri Jeroesale. Kawongina nalaoemo i'a ri poeena noe bente, nendakemo ri wonggo noe bente, pade nesoewoe, niecloe-ndjaka noe roana, narata ri sawalikoe noe bente, nalaoemo i'a ri Jeroesale.

Bara sanggoeja mbongi ri djala, naratamo i Paoeloe ri Jeroesale, nosiratamo ente hoemongoe sarara-sarara i Poeë Isa. Ri oeloe mposiratana naipoe poera rara ntomata etoe, pangolira: I'amo nombanawoesaka sarara-sarara i Poeë Isa bara ipia, bara sanggoejamo roata nitaroenggoehina, nisakana, niparaekana bo nipakagaraona kita nadea bara ipia ri Jeroesale. Nesana i Paoeloe: Nakono pangolimi, jakoe e'imo nompasimboekoe nombanawoesaka komi hoemongoe boipia; hawo e'i-e'ina nadjemo rarakoe; jakoe nilawa i Poeë Isa ri djala, bo nitaginamo ala nemo mompakasilaka mboei sarara-sararana. Etoe sabana nadjemo rarakoe, apa e'i-e'i nipetowekeemo i Poeë Isa, idjamo jakoe madota momparaekahi komi, apa kita e'i nosampesoewoemo apa nangosecakamo i Poeë Isa.

Sangga niepera polooelita i Paoeloe etoe, nadombomo rara ndjoe-mongoe sarara-sarara i Poeë Isa, naopoemo kaipoe noe rarara, nitarimaramo i Paoeloe, nabelomo posintoewoe ntomata etoe, nosimpotowemo ewa tomata nosampesoewoe.

Hawo hoemongoe To Jahoedi idja nabelo rarara si Paoeloe. Aa, nieolira, kami hoemongoe sampesoewoemoe nitalikoesimoemo, tomata nipaikoemoe bara ipia, e'i-e'i netakamo raramoe si hira; idja nositoedjoe raramoe ente rara kami, idjamo kapokono iko, kana kapekipatehimo.

Sangga niepe i Paoeloe kadja'a noe rara ntomata etoe, pade nipalaihnamo ngata Jeroesale, nalaoemo ri saongoe ngata bese, Antiokia hangana, naroo-roomo i'a rime, nomporea sarara-sarara i Poeë Isa rime.

95. Poloemako i Soero Paeloe nanggeni Looelita  
ngGatoewoe ri Topoanitoe.

Idjapa nasae karoo-roo i Soero Paeloe ri ngata Antiokia, nantambaihi mpoemo kadea ntomata nangoseaka i Poeë Isa, sabana karoso noe polooelita i Paeloe, kapoeti noe rarara nompotowe Poeë Isa bo karisi mposintoewoera ente hoemongoe sarara-sarara. Nasae, nikenimo noe rarana i Paeloe mompetoemboe Looelita ngGatoewoe ri hoemongoe ngata nto poanitoe. Nipasiromoenamo hoemongoe sarara-sarara i Poeë Isa neari ri ngata Antiokia ; sangga nasiromoepa, pade nioli i Paeloemo hoeka noe rarana ala malaoe manggeni Looelita ngGatoewoe ka hoemongoe topoanitoe. Noliboemo tomata etoe ; kaopoe poliboera nangoeli : Nipokonoka mpoe ala malaoemo, Paeloe, pade kana maria roamoe, re'i i Baranaba malaoe ente iko ri hoemongoe ngata ntomata santana re'i. Naopoemo noliboe, nekakaimo tomata hoemongoe-mongoe si Poeë Ala, niperapiraka i Paeloe bo i Baranaba ala mabelo poloemakora manggeni Looelita ngGatoewoe ri ngata ntomata.

Naopoepa etoe, narisimo rara i Paeloe bo i Baranaba, pade noloe-mako tomata etoe nanggeni Looelita ngGatoewoe. Narata ri ngata saongoe, noloelitamo tomata randoea etoe ri pominggoe nTo Jahoedi, ri sapo ntomata, ri potomoe, ri oemba-oemba nikaratara tomata anoe nadota nangepe Looelita ngGatoewoe, nipetoemboerakamo. Dako peongara ri ngata ntomata, nadombo mpoe rara ntomata nangepe polooelitara. Nasae sambela karoo-roora, nahondomo rara nTo Jahoedi, nitipoe'oeramo mombebali-bali ente i Paeloe, hawo idja nipakoelera nombadagi, apa Inosa noe Poeë Ala nompakarisi rara i Paeloe, etoe nompakaroso polooelitana bo nompakanoro-noro pangoelina, idja negoli-goli, idja nitenggo-tenggoakana ; ane nesoeamo riara ntomata nieperamo kakonona. Hawo nasae, nabosemo pombasalawa nTo Jahoedi, idjamo nipokonora nangoseaka Looelita ngGatoewoe, niolira : nariumo soera si kami, Soera noe Poeë Ala lako ri nabi Moesa. Djadi i Paeloe bo i Baranaba nipelambamo nTo Jahoedi, topoanitoe idja nompalamba, apa nadea hira nompersaja Looelita ngGatoewoe.

Iwenapa, nolindjamo i Paeloe bo i Baranaba ri ngata saongoe, hawo iwena-wenamo mboei kadjadina. Ri oemba-oemba To Jahoedi nantomo poera pombasalawara sabana nakoo rarara. Hawo hoemo-



ngoe topoanitoe nadombo rarara nangepe Looelita ngGatoewoe nikeni noe i Paoeloe bo i Baranaba. Etoe sabana hawo nantambai kadeka noe rara i Paoeloe bo i Baranaba nanggeni Looelita ngGatoewoe ri topoanitoe hoemongoe-mongoe.

#### 96. I Paoeloe bo i Baranaba ri To Likaoni.

Ri poloemakora e'i, narata mboeimo i Paoeloe bo i Baranaba ri saongoe ngata nTo Likaoni, ngata Lisitera hangana; kahondara rime, noloelitamo i Paoeloe bo i Baranaba, nadea tomata nampe-ngepeka polooelitara. Niolemo i Paoeloe ri tatanga ntomata dea nasiromoemo, naria tomata napoenggce hamba'a, nekatoko, nipersaja mpoe noe rarana loelita i Paoeloe. Tomata etoe idjapa sanggani noloemako, lako ri pompoananaka noe indona i'a. Niole i Paoeloe tomata etoe nadota mpoe rarana mantarima Looelita ngGatoewoe, etoe sabana nipatirohi i Paoeloemo i'a, nangoeli i Paoeloe: Pembangoe, peanggamo! Nipersaja ntomata poenggce etoe pangoeli i Paoeloe, neangga mpoemo i'a, nabelomo, noloemakomo.

Nakoema'a mpoe rara nTo Lisitera nangole koeasa i Paoeloe, pade nangoeli hira: Aa, idja tomata ewa biasa e'i to narata si kita, natantoe anitoe i'a. Nadombomo tadoelakora hoemongoe, sanoe nangala mpengaja-ngajamo ala rakenika i Paoeloe bo i Baranaba, apa nioeli ntomata etoe: Baranaba anitoe bese, apa i'a idja gaga noloelita, i Paoeloe nioelira soero noe anitoe, apa i'a to noloelitaita. Etoe sabana nikeni noe tadoelakoramoo djapi nipakarambahi noe sese nggai tondoena, etoe nipatehika i Baranaba, rapanjomba. Idja nipokono i Paoeloe bo i Baranaba, pade neanggamo tomata etoe, nombalawa hoemongoe tadoelakora, nombatagi powiara, nioelira: Nemo ewa etoe, komi tadoelako, nemo raelimi anitoe kami, kami e'i hawo ewa tomata biasa katoewoeka, ewa komi hoemongoe re'i. Idja masipato manjomba ri tomata, bara tomata natoewoe, bara tomata namate, nemo rapoanitoe. Hawo i Poeë Ala masipato tapanjomba, apa I'a poeë inosata, I'a nombabe noeapa-noeapa nioleta haeco-haeco, I'a nompakadjadi langi bo tana, tasi bo hoemongoe-mongoe isina, I'a to nombatoeroeka wotota, to nantoei paleta pade tapopale, to nombabeka ngangata ala taponganga, to nombatosoe

talingata bo ongeta, to nombabeka matata, to nombatawoehi tano-anata. Poeë Ala to nompopesoea Inosa ri tomata ri lombo-lombona, pade nompakatoewoe mboei kita e'i, hawo i Poeë Ala tina koe'oelika komi ala rapersajami loelitana.

Nipersaja mpoemo nTo Lisitera polooelita i Soero Paeloe etoe, hawo kadja'anapa, nama'i mboeimo To Jahoedi nombaikoe i Paeloe bo i Baranaba, niolira: Nemo rapersaja polooelita ntomata etoe, idja bara belo to nitoenggaira, nemo rawoi matoewoe, rapatehi hira. Nagoli mboeimo rara nTo Lisitera, nipersajara mboeimo polooelita nTo Jahoedi, nialara watoe, niwoenoeka i Paeloe. Nadoenggamo i Paeloe, nasae sambela nalimpoe, nioli ntomata nombawoenoe: napoedoemo inosana. Nidiiramo wotona ri sawalikoe noe bente, pade nipalaihira. Tano idja namate i Paeloe, nasae kokoi, nabelo mboeimo, rarana, nalaimo i'a ente roana i Baranaba, nalaoe ri ngata intanina.

Nasae nawoli mboeimo tomata randoea etoe, narata mboeimo ri ngata Antiokia, to nipalaihira bara ipia, naopoemo poloemakora. Peongara mboei ri Antiokia, nipetoemboeraka hoemongoe sararasarara i Poeë Isa poloemakora etoe. Nadombomo rara ntomata etoe, nangole soero i Poeë Isa nawolimo ente belo-belo, da narosorosopa, naoe nadeangganimo napari niepera ri poloemakora. Nadeangganini nielomo nTo Jahoedi inosara, idja namala; nitagimo ntomata etoe i Paeloe bo i Baranaba nompetoemboe Loelita ngGatoewoe, idja mboei nipakoelera, hawo nantambahidja sararasarara i Poeë Isa ri ngata hoemongoe-mongoe.

---

### 97. Poloemako i Soero Paeloe bo i Silasi.

Naroo-roomo i Soero Paeloe ri ngata Antiokia; nasae sambela, nikeninoe rarana ala malaoe mboeimo ri ngata hoemongoe, ewa ri poloemakona boipia, ala mompeole hoemongoe sararasarara i Poeë Isa rime. Idjamo niporoa i Baranaba, niolinaka i Silasimoraporoana. Noloemakomo hira randoea etoe, nalaoemo ri hoemongoe ngata nipoloemakora nggaoeloe, niratara mboei hoemongoe sararasarara rime, niolera nabelo-belo poera katoewoera. Napoeti mpoe rara ntomata etoe nangoseaka i Poeë Isa, kadeara nantambaidjamo



haeo-haeo. Sangga naopoe nikalaoe i Paoeloe bo i Silasi hoemongoe mpearri noe sarara-sarara i Poeë Isa, pade nalaoe mboeimo ri ngata idjapa hodi tomata nangepe Looelita ngGatoewoe. Ri poloemakora etoe, narata mboeimo i Paoeloe bo i Silasi ri ngata Taroa, ri wiwi ntasi ri olo ntana Asia bo tana Eropa, nioelira ala mpoloemakora rime, ala mamondjoe ri tasimo. Nakawongi naletamo tomata etoe, nangipimo i Paoeloe, niole mpangipina tomata ri sambote ntasi, To Makedoni. Tomata etoe nombakawe i Paoeloe, nioelina : Rawotemo ma'i, Paoeloe, ratoeloengi kami ! Naeopa nembangoemo i Paoeloe, nanotomo riarana i'a niowoemo i Poeë Ala mewote, ala mompadjala Looelita ngGatoewoe ri tana Eropa. Idja nahondo i Paoeloe bo i Silasi, nopaelo sakajamo, niratarapa, nesawimo tomata randoea etoe, nosoemombamo, nalai ri kasoloa nipetotora. Sangga newotemo, nosampoemo i Paoeloe bo i Silasi, pade nalaoemo ri ngata Pilipi.

Bara sanggoeja mbongimo karoo-roora rime, naratamo ri eo minggoe, nalaoemo i Paoeloe bo i Silasi ri sawalikoe noe bente, ala moloelitaka tomata hoemongoe to nasiromoemo ri wiwi noe oeë, apa rime biasa ntomata nalaoe nanjomba si Poeë Ala ri eo minggoe. Noloelitamamo i Paoeloe, nadea mpoe tomata nangepe ; naria mboei mombine bara sanggoeja, hamba'a i Lidia hangana, nadota mpoe rarana, nipekirina belo-belo hoemongoe loelita i Paoeloe, niepena nakono Looelita ngGatoewoe, nipersajanamo. Naopoemo poloelita i Paoeloe, nagaromo tomata, nalaoemo i Lidia ri Soero Paoeloe, nioelina : Nipersajakoe mpoemo Looelita ngGatoewoe, nipersajakoe i Poeë Isa, Ana noe Poeë Ala, etoe pade koepekidioe si komi, kami sandjapo. Nidioemo i Paoeloe i Lidia sandjapo etoe ; sangga naopoe-mo nidioe, nioelikamo i Lidia i Paoeloe bo i Silasi ala meari ri sapon.

Nadea mbongimo karoo-roo i Paoeloe bo i Silasi ri ngata Pilipi, nabiasamo tomata etoe ente To Pilipi, nabelomo posintoewoera. Noloelita-lita i Paoeloe bo i Silasi, nipokono nTo Pilipi poloelitara, nadeamo tomata to nompersaja. Sanggani noloemako i Paoeloe bo i Silasi riara ngata, nioseakamo noe mombine hamba'a, tomata idja nanoto rarana, ewa balia gaoena, batoea katoewoena. Mombine etoe niowoe noe poeëna haeo-haeo ala malaoe mompaelo tomata mekibolowia si i'a, kana naria mboei doi niwoika ; doi etoe nialalahi mpoeëna haeo-haeo. Pengoseaka noe mombine etoe i Paoeloe bo i Silasi, idja neta'a-ta'a i'a nongare-ngare : E'imo Soero i Poeë Ala narata si kita nanggenika kita Looelita ngGatoewoe, ala mabelo

katoewoeta ri doenia jakira. Nadeangani nioseaka ntomata etoe i Paoeloe bo i Silasi, idjamo nabelo poloelita i Paoeloe, apa hawo nakananodjamo mombine etoe, loelitana idja natamoetoa, nantawa poera tomata nangepe loelita i Paoeloe, idjamo nasowa i Paoeloe noloelita. Etoe pade neili i Paoeloe pade nipopalainamo mboa riara noe mombine etoe, nangoeli : Iwe'i pangoeli i Poeë Isa : Palaimo iko, mboa, rapalaikamo rara ntomata etoe. Nalai mpoemo mboa noe mombine etoe, nanotomo rarana, idjamo nekarata-rata mboana.

Sangga nirole noe poeëna hoemongoe, mombine etoe nanotomo rarana, nangoelimo hira : Aa, napajamo rasita, idjamo maria tomata mombawoika i'a doi mekibolowiahi, idjamo mamala kita mangala doina ewa biasa. Nahondomo rarara pade niperaika i Paoeloe ente i Silasi ri hoemongoe galarana. Nolibomo galara-galara hoemongoe, niowoera ka tomatamo ala rasaka i Paoeloe bo i Silasi. Nalaoemo tomata niowoe, nisakara mpoemo i Paoeloe ente roana, nitipoengoe-mo palera pade nidii nikenri ri poliboe. Pangoeli ntomata ri poliboe etoe : nasala i Paoeloe bo i Silasi, djadi nibobahimo pade nitaroenggoemo hira, kadara nisanggala.

Kawongipa, naletamo tomata hoemongoe-mongoe, hawo i Paoeloe bo i Silasi idjapa naleta. Gampi wongipa nodade-dademo tomata randoea etoe, nekakai si Poeë Ala, apa idja nadja'a rarara, naoe niparaeka-raekahi ntomata. Sangga iwenapa, nalinoemo, nagoejagoejamo sapo ntaroenggoe, nateroesoemo rindina, hoemongoe waba nateoengge mbotomo. Nekanaamo tadoelako ntomata nombadja-gahi sapo ntaroenggoe etoe, nitoendjoehimo poindo, niolena hoemongoe waba nateoenggemmo. Aa, niolena, nanoto nalaimo tomata to nitaroenggoe hoemongoe-mongoe, natantoe jakoe mambela salamo sabana nalaimo hira, kana rapatehimo jakoe ; aginamo mesoesoe mami jakoe. Nirabanamo goemana, idjapa naraba sanggani mata noe goema, nitagimo i Paoeloe, nalaoe niolinakamo : Nemo komi ewa etoe ; re'i kami hoemongoe-mongoe, idja hodi to newoeloso. Nanga'amo rara noe tadoelako, kalioe-lieo netingajonina i Paoeloe, notoembakotoemo ri ngajona, nangoeli i'a : Poeë, noeapa koepowia, ala maroo rarakoe? Nesana i Paoeloe : Rapersajamo Poeë Isa, pade maroomo raramoe bo mabelo katoewoe noe wajomoe, ri doenia e'i pade ri jakira ri eo nggapoerina, iko ente hoemandjapomoe. Nesana i Tadoelako : Ma'i, kitamo mendake ri sapokoe. Nendakemo i Paoeloe bo i Silasi ri sapo i Tadoelako etoe, nipakoelisinamo baka niboba



bo baka nitipoengoe i Paoeloe bo i Silasi, pade nipoapoeka, mombanaimo hira. Naopoepa nombanai, nipetoemboe i Paoeloemo ri tadoelako ntaroenggoe Looelita ngGatoewoe, nipersajamo noe hoemandjapo etoe, nidioemo i Paoeloe tomata etoe hoemongoe-mongoe, tandana nesoeamo ri posarara i Poeë Isa.

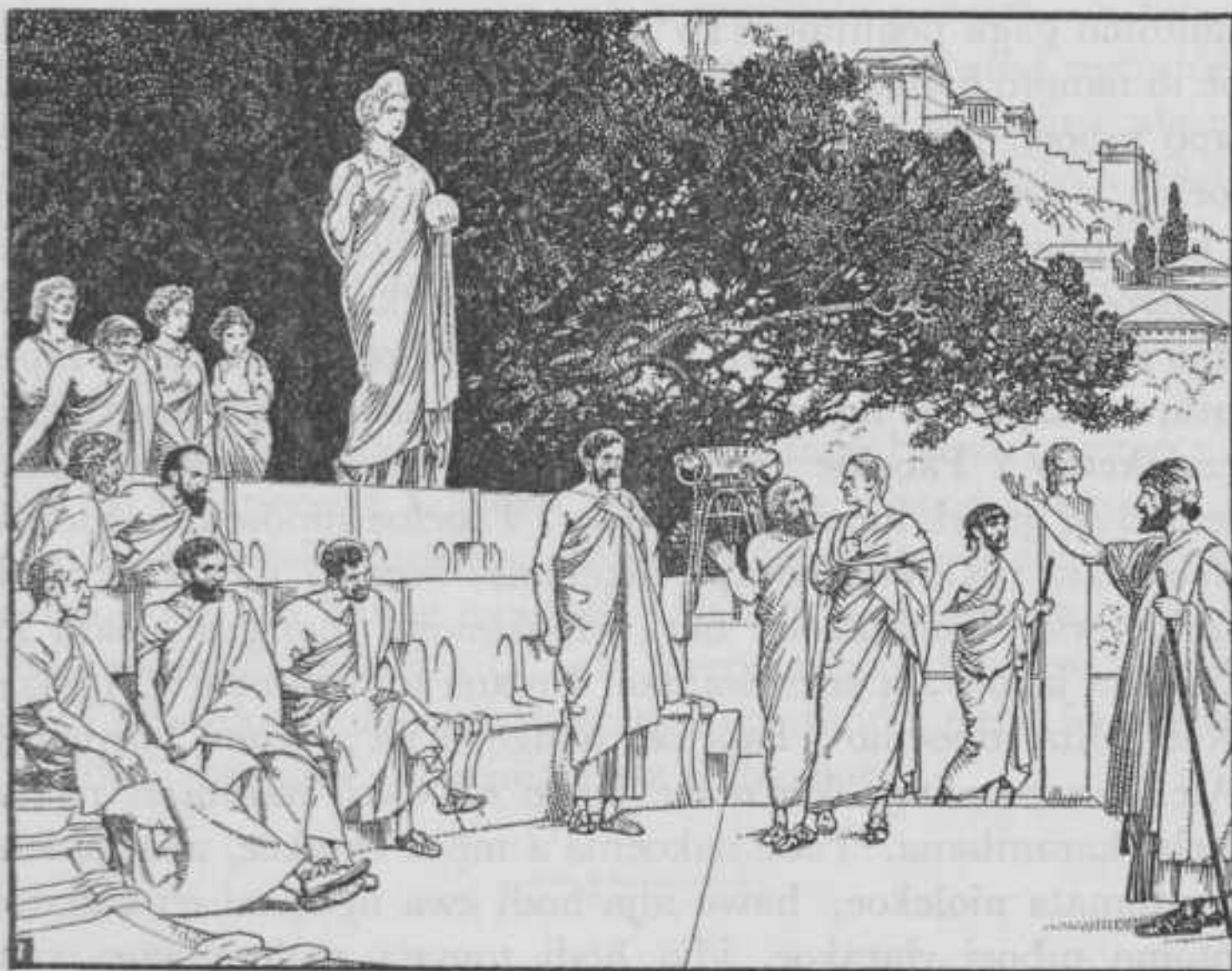
Nalangapa eo, niepemo ndjoemongoe galara-galara ri ngata Pilipi, noeapa nadjadi ri taroenggoe. Etoe sabana niowoeramo tomata nalaoe ri tadoelako ntaroenggoe, nangoelika i'a : Rakabahakamo i Paoeloe bo i Silasi, rapopalaimo. Nipetoemboemo i Tadoelako pangowoe ndjoemongoe galara-galarana si Paoeloe, nangoeli i'a : I-we'i pangoeli ndjoemongoe galara : Palaimo komi, pakabelo-belomo poloemakomi. Nesana i Paoeloe : Aa, idja nasipato etoe ; kami hawo nibobahi, nitipoengoe, nitaroenggoe, nisanggala ndjoemongoe galara, idja niwoi kami kamba noloelita ri poliboera, aginamo mama'i mboei wotora mangoelika kami malai, pade malai kami, apa kami idja nasala, tomata etoe to nasala. Nawolimo tomata to nompetoemboe polooelita noe galara wowe'i, nipetoemboera mboeimo pesana i Paoeloe ri hoemongoe galara-galara. Nipokono ndjoemongoe galara pesana i Paoeloe, pade nalaoe mpoemo, nioliraka i Paoeloe bo i Silasi : Nemo komi radika riarami nibobaka, nitaroenggoeka komi. Nisaroemakaka komi tomata nadjaja, e'i-e'i napantomo tano komimo tomata nanoro. Palaimo, pesoewoemo lako ri ngata re'i, kana kakeni komi ri sawalikoe noe bente.

Sangga niepera polooelita ndjoemongoe galara-galara ewa etoe, nipokonomo i Paoeloe bo i Silasi. Nompalakana intanimo si Lidia bo hoemongoe sarara-sarara i Poeë Isa ri ngata Pilipi etoe, pade nalaoemo hira ri ngata Tesalonika.

### 98. I Soero Paoeloe ri ngata Atene.

Lako ri ngata Tesalonika nalaimo i Paoeloe bo i Silasi, nalaoe ri ngata Berea. Nabelo mboei polooelita i Paoeloe ri hoemongoe To Jahoedi bo topoanitoe ; nadea tomata nompersaja Looelita ngGatoewoe, hawo idja nasae pade idja mboeimo nipokono nTo Jahoedi polooelita i Paoeloe. Etoe sabana nioli ndjoemongoe wegana : Aginamo i Paoeloe malai, malaoe ri ngata Atene ; i Silasi malaoe ri poeridjamo, mantoentoeni i Paoeloe ri Atene.

Nalaoe mpoemo i Soero Paoeloe, noloemako ri wiwi ntasi, mosa-kaja. Idja nadea mbongi ri tasi, naratamo ri Atene. Naroo-roomo i Paoeloe ri ngata etoe, nompopeahi roana i Silasi. Karoo-roonamo rime, nondjajo-ndjajomo i'a riara ngata, idja naosa rarana nangole hoemongoe sapo ntomata to naramba mpoe, sapo mpoliboe, sapo mposikola, sapo mpakoeli, sapo noe baloe-baloe, sapo mpearari noe anitoe, naoe potomoe nanara ntoto. Sapo etoe hawo watoe mpoeti rindina, djoilana, odjana, niparada, nioeki, nirandoe, niwatiaka, apa



To Atene napande ntoto nompakaramba ngatana, newali ngata Atene nanara mpoe.

Ri pandjajona riara ngata etoe, niole mboei i Paoeloe, naisi mpoe dota noe rara nTo Atene nanjomba ri anitoera. Hawo nipanjombarakaka etoe, anitoe hawo nipowia noe palera, sanoe kai, sanoe watoe nimandochi, sanoe salaka, sanoe gala, sanoe boelawa nigonoe. Hoemongoe anitoe etoe nipowiaka sapo, nidika mboei palakana ri saporarime nipanaihi haeo-haeo. Naingoemo rara i Paoeloe nangole hoemongoe sapo noe anitoe etoe, nogalo ente narae rarana bo nangoli i'a: Aa, To Atene re'i hawo poanitoe nibabera. Bo nadea gaga



anitoera, hoemongoe-mongoe idja hodi nabelo, naoe hamba'adjamo to nabelo idja niindjanira. To Atene re'i niolekoe ewa tomata nanggawia ri kawongina, nadea gaga nibabe-babera, hawo nitoe-nggai noe rarara, etoe idja nirata noe palera.

Nasae mpoe poloemako i Paoeloe riara ngata etoe, sangga niole-namo sapo noe anitoe saongoe nantani sambela lendjena, etoe pade nioeli noe rarana : bara anitoe oemba poeëna? Nibasana nioeki ri sapo etoe ala raindjanina, niolena nioeli noe oeki etoe : E'i sapo noe anitoe idja niindjanita hangana. Nibasa i Paoeloe oeki etoe, nioelina : Bo nantomo gaga poanitoe nTo Atene etoe, idja mboei nipoganaka anitoe to nanoto hangana, naoe idja niindjanira hangana nipowiarka sapo mboei. Naopoepa niolena hoemongoe sapo etoe, nalaoemo i Paoeloe ri peari mpoliboe nTo Atene haeo-haeo. Nasiromoemo rime hoemongoe tomata napande nobasa, no'oeki, nodade, nopatesa, hoemongoe-mongoe nadota mompetoemboeka roana kapandena, rimemo nipompetoemboenaka. To napande noloelita, rime nipoloelitara, to napande nompatoedjoehi, rimemo nipompetoedjoehina.

Nendakemo i Paoeloe ri odja bose, hawo watoe poeti tokana. Nesoeamo ri peari ntomata noliboe, i Paoeloe niporoamo ntomata, nipekoetanara : Kareba noeapa nikenimi? Nesana i Paoeloe : Jakoe e'i naria mpoe loelitakoe, bara nipokonomi mangepe, bara idja, raelimo ka jakoe, ala koesowaraka. Nesana tomata etoe : Nipokonoka. Noloelita mpoe i Paoeloe, nangoeli i'a : Komi hoemongoe, To Atene, rapetalinga koe'oeli : Jakoe e'i dako narata ri ngatami nakareba karambana. Pade nakoema'a mpoe rarakoe, apa nadeamo ngata ntomata niolekoe, hawo idja hodi ewa ngatami e'i kanarana. Nanotomo mboei riarakoe, idja hodi tomata nadota gaga rarara noanitoe ewa komi, apa ri poloemakokoe ri ngata e'i niolekoe, naoe anitoe idja niindjani hangana, nipanjombaka mboei. Etoe sabana nikama'ikoe si komi, ala koepakanoto rarami, mompopatoraka komi anitoe idjapa niindjani hangana bo nipanjombaka mboei. Etoemo Poeë Ala nampowia langi bo tana, tasi bo isina hoemongoe-mongoe. Hawo Poeë Ala idja naroo-roo ri sapo ewa tomata, apa sawonggo doenia e'i pearina. I'a nakenggenihi inosata, nombadika kita ri wonggo noe doenia e'i, ala tapanjombaka i'a, ente kapoeti noe rarata, ente nggaroso noe pekirita, ente kaliongoe inosata. Apa wotota e'i, natantoe nitoeroeka i Poeë Ala, inosata nompakatoewoe kita, natantoe Inosana nisoearakana riarata, ewa nioeli mpodade :

Hoemongoe-mongoe manoesia,  
 I Poeë Ala nompowia,  
 Ala tapo'oema I'a  
 Bo maosa rarata.

Etoe pade koe'oelika komi : nemo kita mompatoewoe Poeë Ala, apa natantoe Poeë Ala nompatoewoe kita ; nemo kita mompanaihi Poeë Ala, apa natantoe Poeë Ala nompanaihi kita. Kita e'i nganana, Poeë ri Soeroega Oemata, bo niowoena nganana i Poeë Isa ala mangoelika hoemongoe to poanitoe ala mangepeka parenta noe Oemana ri Soeroega, ala madjea rarara, ala rapersajara Looelita ngGatoewoe to nikenimo i Poeë Isa, ala rapalaihi anitoe idja nakoeasa, ala rake-nggeni i Poeë Ala, apa niwoimo i Poeë Ala nganana hamba'a-mba'ana i Poeë Isa ala mombahompo salata, pakanoro rarata si Poeë Ala. Jakoemo e'i soero i Poeë Isa, nanoto mpoe riarakoe hawo i'a mpoe Ana i Poeë Ala, apa nipatehimo nTo Jahoedi pade nipakatoewoe mboeli i Poeë Ala.

Ewa etoemo loelita i Paeloe ri To Atene bo naria rime mboei tomata to nompersaja Looelita ngGatoewoe. Sanoe nangoeli : Bara nakono loelitamoe santanga, hawo to idja nipersajaka : katoewoe mboeli i Poeë Isa. Sanoe nangoeli : Nahoekamo niepeka, pade bara ma'ipia mosirata mboei kita, ala kaepe mboei hanoepa. Iwenapa nalaimo i Paeloe, nalaoemo ri ngata Korinti, idja nasae gaga naratamo i Silasi, nosirata mboeimo ente i Paeloe.

---

### 99. I Soero Paeloe ri ngata Epesoe.

Naroo-roo i Paeloe bo i Silasi ri ngata Korinti, nasae peari ntomata etoe rime, nadea mboela, narata roempaemo, idja nadota i Paeloe nalai, apa nadea tomata nangepe poloelitana, nipersajara Looelita ngGatoewoe bo nesoeamo ri posarara i Poeë Isa. Naroso mpoe rara i Paeloe nanggeni Looelita ngGatoewoe ri topoanitoe, ri To Jahoedi, hawo To Jahoedi santanga dodo to nompersaja, deana tomata to nompersaja Looelita ngGatoewoe, etoe topoanitoe.

Nasae-sae, nosoemombamo i Paeloe, newote mboei ri tana Asia ; newotepa nesampoemo ri ngata Epesoe. Poloelita-litana rime, nadea



mboei tomata nompokono, nompersaja Looelita ngGatoewoe, sampe tomata ri ngata intanina narata ri ngata Epesoe ala mangepe Looelita ngGatoewoe, nipersajara, nesoea mboeimo ri posarara i Poeë Isa. Nasae karoo-roo i Paoeloe ri ngata Epesoe, nadea mboela, bara sanggoeja mpae ; nadea mpoe tomata nangepe Looelita ngGatoewoe, bo nompersaja i Poeë Ala.

Nasae, nalintoramo rara i Soero Paoeloe ala malaoe ri Jeroesale, mangole mboei hoemongoe sarara-sarara i Poeë Isa rime. Naparapa malai i'a, pade naria tomata ri Epesoe nangewa Looelita ngGatoewoe. Apa To Epesoe idjapa nesoea ri posarara i Poeë Isa, da nompasimboekoe nanjomba ri anitoe mombine, i Diana hangana, i'a nioelira poeë noe woela. Polooelita-lita i Paoeloe haeo-haeo, nadeamo tomata nompersaja Looelita ngGatoewoe, idjamo nadota nanjomba ri anitoe Diana. Santanga mboei to pobalia, nipersajaramo i Poeë Ala, nitadiakaramo pakea mpobaliara, pade nikeniraka i Paoeloemo soerara, nipasiromoe pade nitoendjoehi, apa idjamo nipersajara. Etoe sabana nakoeramo rara ntomata sangatara santanga, apa nakoeramo rara ntobalia, idjamo nadea tomata nama'i mangala, bo idjamo nadea torata, nakoeramo rasira.

Nakoera gaga mboei rarara, etoe to popempe salaka, nioelira : Nipakaopoemo i Paoeloe rasi nggatoewoera. Apa nikatoewoeka tomata etoe, nombapempe toeroeka ndjapo noe anitoe Diana, niboeboe salaka, bo nipobaloe ri tomata ala radika ri saponna. Pade e'i-e'i idjamo nadea tomata nangoli, apa idjamo nipersajara anitoe Diana. Nolibomo tano hoemongoe pande noe salaka, nompetoemboe karae noe rararamo, pade mombasale tomata ala mawaro i Paoeloe bo hoemongoe sarara-sarara i Poeë Isa. Natoemangimo tomata etoe, nabose-bose ngangara nongara-ngare : Nabose hanga noe Diana, anitoe nTo Epesoe ! Noloemakomo hoemongoe pande salaka riara ngata, natoemangidjamo bo nongare-ngare, nadeamo tomata nangoseaka mbajangidjamo, nantomo nompambongora.

Niepemo i Paoeloe kamangga nganga ntomata etoe, nangoeli i'a kana malaoe rime, mopolooelitaka hira, ala tomata etoe meta'a mompakabose hanga noe anitoe Diana. Idja niwoi nce roana, nioelira : Komi, Paoeloe, nemo malaoe rime, kana idjamo matoewoe komi. Sangga naratamo ri potomoe ntomata hoemongoe etoe, neta'amo, nasiromoemo tomata sangata etoe hoemongoe-mongoe, nadea mpoe. Neanggamo hamba'a ala moloelita, nasigalo ente nganga

ntomata, apa tomata nondjoboe. Nasae, naratamo soero lako ri hoemongoe to toea noe ngata, nangoeli: Malino ntanimo, komi hoemongoe, ala mangepe polooelita lako ri to toea noe ngata. Nalinomo tomata dea etoe, pade noloelitammo i Djoeroetoelisi, ewa e'i nioelina: Rapetalinga, koe'oeli; naria pangoeli noe kapalata koepe-toemboe. Berimba komi hawo nongare-ngaredjamo, sampe idjamo nanoto polooelitami. Ane nasala i Paeloe ente roana hoemongoe, berimba hawo nokanano bajangi komi? Bara idja hodi kontorolo ala mombabotoesi poliboeta? Noeapa mboei nanoto eo mpoliboe ndjoemongoe to toeata, ewa niindjanimi poera. Rimemo tano kalaolaoemi nomposiore polooelita, rimemo rapombaparesa kara-karata ri ngaje nto toea noe ngata. Palaimo ri sapomi hoemongoe-mongoe, rapopeamo eo mpoliboe, wetoemo momparambongo, idja hodi kakonona anoe ewa etoe!

Nipangala mpoemo ntomata dea pangoeli i Djoeroetoelisi noe ngata etoe. Nalaimo, idja nasae, nasimpotaremo tomata hoemongoe-mongoe, idjamo hodi loelita, sampe idjamo hodi mboei tomata nombaore polooelita ri ngajo nto toea noe ngata.

---

### 100. I Soero Paeloe nisaka ri Jeroesale.

Naratamo ri oeatoe mpalainamo, nompalakanamo i Soero Paeloe ri hoemongoe sarara-sarara i Poeë Isa ri Epesoe bo ri ngata intanina, to naratamo ri Epesoe ala nangepe loelita pompalakanana. Naopoe-mo etoe, nosoemombamo, nasae, naratamo ri tana nTo Jahoedi. Nesampoemo i Paeloe ente roana, pade noloemako hira narata ri Jeroesale. Nadombomo rara ndjoemongoe sarara-sarara i Poeë Isa nangole mboei i Paeloe; nendakemo i Paeloe ri sapo ntomata hoemongoe-mongoe, nipetoemboe poeramo nipearina ri ngata ntomata to nompersaja i Poeë Isa, pade naroso poeramo rara noe sarara-sarara i Poeë Isa ri Jeroesale nangepe Loelita ngGatoewoe niken i Paeloe ri ngata hoemongoe ri oemba naria tomata nompersaja. Nioeli ntomata hoemongoe-mongoe ka i Paeloe: Pakabelobelo, Paeloe, apa iko nielo nTo Jahoedi, narae gaga rarara si iko, nioelira; idja neta'a-ta'a i Paeloe nombasaoeroe i nabi Moesa. Nesana i Paeloe: Idja koetaboeniaka si komi, sampesoewoekoe



hoemongoe-mongoe, niindjanikoe mpoemo, jakoe nipaikoe nTo Jahoedi. Pangoeli noe rarakoe aginamo kana malaoe ri ngata Jeroesalemo jakoe e'i-e'i, ala mosirata ente komi hoemongoe bo ala manjomba si Poeë Ala ri Sapo mPanjomba.

Idjapa nadea mbongi karoo-roo i Paoeloe ri Jeroesale, nama'imo To Jahoedi si i'a, niolira: Iko nompopesoea topoanitoe ri Sapo mPanjomba. Nesapoe i Paoeloe, niolina: Jakoe e'i To Jahoedi, bara niolimi jakoe idja niindjanikoe adata? Jakoe idja nikenikoe topoanitoe ri Sapo mPanjomba, nakapali etoe, niindjanikoemo. Idja nakono pangoeli nTo Jahoedi, idja mpoe niken i Soero Paoeloe topoanitoe ri Sapo mPanjomba, hawo nipopaeloka nTo Jahoedi akalara ala mombapatehi i Paoeloe. Idja nipangalara pesapoe i Paoeloe; nasiromoemo tomata nadea-dea ri kinta noe Sapo mPanjomba, patoedjoe noe rarara ala mombadjoeroeka i Paoeloe ri sawalikoe noe bente, marata rimepa rawoenoe ente watoe i'a, ala mamate. Nisakaramo i Soero Paoeloe, pade nibobara; namangga mpoe ngangara nompokaraoe-raoe i Paoeloe, nabose mpoe pomparabongora.

Sangga iwena, niepemo ntadoelako noe soerodadoe nTo Roma pokanano nTo Jahoedi etoe pade nalaoemo i'a nangole, nikenina soerodadoena santanga. Namondjoepa, niolena rime To Jahoedi nibobahi noe singgatojahoedina. Niwoenamo soerodadoena mombagaro. To Jahoedi, nasimpotaremo, pade nisaka noe soerodadoe noe i Paoeloe, niso'o, niken i taroenggoe ri sawalikoe noe bente noe ngata. Sangga naratapa rime, nipekoetana noe tadoelakomo sala i Paoeloe. Nesana i Paoeloe: Jakoe e'i, poeë Tadoelako, idja nasala, nipesoeroekoe sampe nibobahi ntomata jakoe wowe'i, niolira nisaoeroekoe ada nto toea lako ri nabi Moesa, nompasoea topoanitoe ri Sapo mPanjomba. Nisapoekoemo, idja nipersajara. Nesana tadoelako: Padondo pade koeowoe hoemongoe pandita, goeroe bo tadoelako mpanjomba ala moliboe, pade koekeni iko ri poliboera, ane koeëpemo pangoeli ntomata etoe ente pesanamoe hoemongoe-mongoe, pade manoto rarakoe.

Nalangapa eo, nasiromoemo hoemongoe tadoelako mpanjomba, pandita bo goeroe nTo Jahoedi, noliboe; i Paoeloe niken i noe soerodadoe nTo Romamo ri poliboe. Noloelitamo i Paoeloe, nangoli i'a: Petalinga, koe'oeli: Jakoe e'i niepe-epekoe, nanoro patoedjoe noe rarakoe ri ngajo noe Poeë Ala narata e'i-e'i. Sangga noloelita

i Paoeloe ewa etoe, nesana i Tadoelako mPanjomba Bose : Rasaloe-mpeda hoemba ntomata etoe ! Nesana i Paoeloe : Idja nasipato komi, poeë Tadoelako mPanjomba, mangowoe tomata mombasaloe-mpeda jakoe. Jakoe da noloelita, idja mamala ratagi jakoe, ala nemo masowa loelitakoe.

Pade nosisalamo hoemongoe pandita, goeroe bo tadoelako mpanjomba, apa sanoe nadota mantoeloengi i Paoeloe, sanoe idja nombawoi roana noloelita, apa nadota noloelita mboto, nosigalomo nganga ntomata etoe, idja newali noliboe. Neanggamo tomata noliboe sanoe, nisakaramo i Paoeloe, santanga idja niwoira, sampe nipombediimo i Paoeloe. Sangga niole i Tadoelako noe soerodadoe gaoe nTo Jahoedi etoe, nangoeli rarana : ane koepalamba tomata etoe, matantoe rapatchiramo woto i Paoeloe. Etoe sabana niwoenamamo soerodadoena mangala i Paoeloe ala rakeni mpewoli ri taroenggoe. Nialamo noe soerodadoe i Paoeloe, nikenira mboeimo ri sawalikoe noe bente, nitonggoe mboei riara ntaroenggoe.

### 101. I Soero Paoeloe niken i nTo Roma ri ngata Kesaria.

Nakoera gagamo rara nTo Jahoedi, apa niala nTo Romamo i Paoeloe bo idja niwoira rapatchi. Naliboe mboeimo hoemongoe pandita, goeroe bo tadoelako mpanjomba, iwe'i nioelira : Kana moliboe kita padondo, pade tapekikeni i Paoeloe ri poliboeta ; sangga marata ri djala, pade tasaka bo tapatchi i'a. Hawo pangolira etoe niepemo pinoana i Paoeloe ; bo nalaoemo i'a ri peari noe soerodadoe ; narata rime, nerapi i'a mosimpolooelita ente tadoelakora. Sangga nasirata ente i Tadoelako, nioelina : Rapetalinga, Tadoelako, poloelitakoe : padondo madota rapekiala nTo Jahoedi oemakoe i Paoeloe, ala rakenira ri poliboera. nTano dawara, nemo rapersaja, apa ane rawoimi, kana raroempahi nTo Jahoedimo oemakoe etoe ri djala, rapatchiramo. Nesana i Tadoelako : Io, niepekoemo, nasipato nama'i noe'oelika jakoe. Kawongina e'i pade kocowoe soerodadoe ala rakenira oemamoe ri ngata Kesaria, peari noe kontorolo bose, apa niolekoe, idjamo nabelo karoo-roona rire'i.

Sangga natanga wongipa nalaoemo soerodadoe, nanggeni i Paoeloe ri ngata Kesaria. Sambongi etoe poloemakora bo haeo mboei, pade



narata rime. Nawolimo soerodadoe hoemongoe, niboliramo i Paoeloe ri Kontorolo; nisoearaka i Kontorolomo i Paoeloe riara ntaroenggoe.

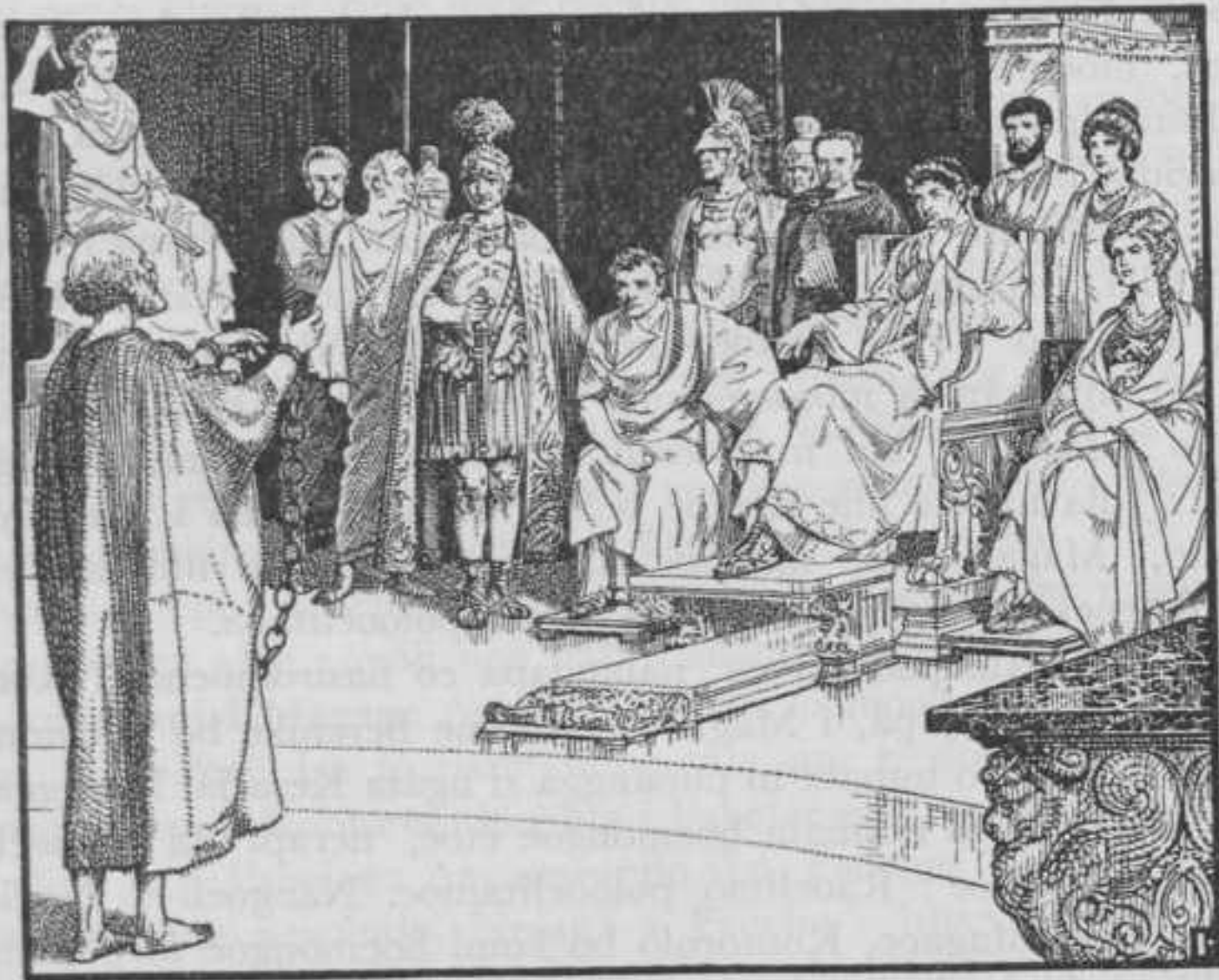
Nalioepa lima mbongi etoe, naratamo hoemongoe pandita bo tadoelako mpanjomba ri ngata Kesaria, nalaoe ri Kontorolo ala mombaraika i Paoeloe etoe. Noliboemo i Kontorolo bo hoemongoe tomata etoe; i Paoeloe nikenira mboei ri poliboe. Noloelitammo To Jahoedi, pade noloelita mboei i Paoeloe. Polooelitana e'i nangoeli: Jakoe e'i, Toea Kontorolo, nipaikoe ntomata etoe, nangoeli hira: idja nipersajakoe hoemongoe soera noe Poeë Ala lako i nabi Moesa, bo sangaja mboei, nioelira: nisoearakakoe topoanitoe riara Sapo mPanjomba. Ane soera noe Poeë Ala lako ri nabi Moesa, nipersajakoe poera, bo idja nikenikoe topoanitoe riara noe Sapo mPanjomba, naoe nioeli ntomata etoe, idja bara niolera mboto. Nipersajakoe i nabi Moesa, nipersajakoe i Poeë Ala, bo nipersajakoe i Poeë Isa to nipatehimo nTo Jahoedi bo nipatoewoe mboeli noe Poeë Ala. Etoemo nompakakoera rara nTo Jahoedi sabana idja neta'a-ta'a jakoe nompetoemboeka tomata lako i Poeë Isa, apa nioeli ntomata etoe: namatemo i Poeë Isa, nipatehikamo. Hawo nanoto riarakoe i Poeë Isa natoewoe, nipatoewoe mboeli i Poeë Ala.

Sangga niepera loelita i Paoeloe etoe, nesana i Kontorolo: Jakoe idja niindjanikoe bara berimba kara-kara e'i-e'i, aginamo koepeki-ala tadoelako noe soerodadoe ri Jeroesale, apa i'a nombaindjani powia i Paoeloe. Nawolimo tina To Jahoedi etoe, idjapa nanoto rara i Kontorolo, idja nibotoehina poliboera etoe. Hawo idja mboei nikabahaka i Kontorolo i Paoeloe, kana nidjaga-djagara i'a, idja mboei nihoekoe, hawo idja mboei niwoi malai-lai.

Karoo-roo i Paoeloe riara ntaroenggoe, nadeanggani nipekiala i Kontorolo ala mosimpolooelita-lita. Nioeli i Kontorolo: Ane rawoika jakoe doi, kana koekabahaka iko. Idja nipokono i Paoeloe, nioelina: Ane nasala jakoe, ragiwoe, rahoekoe, rataroenggoe, rapatehi, ewa salakoe; ane idja nasala jakoe, rakabahakamo. Nipatoe-djoehi mboei i Paoeloe i Kontorolo etoe, nioelina: Pakanoro rarami, ala nemo maraoc Poeë Ala si komi, apa niindjani i Poeë Ala noeapa-noeapa riara ntomata. Idja nadota i Kontorolo nangepe loelita i Paoeloe, apa niepenamo kakonona, niepena mboto mboei idja nanoro powiana, apa tomata idja hodi sala nitaroenggoehinamo. Hawo naeka rarana ri To Jahoedi sampe idja nipakoelena mombakabahaka i Paoeloe.

102. Polooelita i Soero Paeloe ri ngajo noe i Kontorolo bo i Magaoe Aripa.

Sangga naopoemo roeampae i Kontorolo ri Kesaria nawolimo ri tana Roma, nisambeimo noe Kontorolo hamba'ana mboei. Etoe sabana nioli nTo Jahoedi: Aa, re'imo Kontorolo dako narata, aginamo taparaikamo i Paeloe si i'a, bara napoeti rarana ala rapkipatchina ka kita i Paeloe. Nalaoe mpoemo tadoelako mpa-



njomba, pandita bo goeroe nTo Jahoedi santanga ri Kesaria, noliboemo tomata etoe ente i Kontorolo dako narata etoe, pade nipekiala i Kontorolo i Paeloe. Noloelitamo To Jahoedi, noloelita i Paeloe, ala rabotoehi noe Kontorolomo poliboe, hawo idja mboei nibotoehina, apa nioli i Kontorolo i Paeloe idja nasala bo idja mboei nabia i'a manggabahaka i Paeloe, ala nemo nakoera rara nTo Jahoedi. Etoe sabana nesanamo i Paeloe: Niepekoemo hoemongoe polooelita nTo Jahoedi; hawo ewa bara ipia, idja nakono, re'imo i Kontorolo nabata mboei rarana, ewa i Kontorolo nalaimo, nioli-olekoe idja maopoe kara-karakoe, aginamo rakeni jakoe ri Poeë Datoe ri Roma. Nesanamo i Kontorolo: Iwena mpoemo, batenamo, kana koepekikeni



i Paoeloe ri Roma, ewa niperapinamo ala raorena polooelitana ri Poeë Datoe ; parenta i Datoepa mombabotoehi kara-karana.

Nalaimo hoemongoe To Jahoedi, i Paoeloe nisoearaka mboeimo noe soerodadoe riara ntaroenggoe, ala rapopeana rime, sampe maratapa kapala rapesawina malaoe ri Roma. Sangga nipopea-pea i Paoeloe, neongamo torata i Kontorolo, i Magaoe Aripa bo rongona i Berenike, nama'i nomporea bo mangole i Kontorolo dako narata. Nosimpolooelita tomata etoe ; riara mpolooelitara e'i, nipetoemboe mboei i Kontorolo si Magaoe Aripa kara-kara i Paoeloe ri taroenggoe, niolina : Tomata etoe niparaika nTo Jahoedi, nangaja looelitara, nangoelika mpanjomba ntomata etoe si Poeë Ala, hawo jakoe idja nanoto rarakoe, niolekoe i Paoeloe etoe ewa idja nasala. Nesana i Magaoe : Ane iwetoe, rakabahakamo i'a. Nesana i Kontorolo : Idja, apa nioli i Paoeloe : idja rabotoehi kara-karana ri Kontorolo, aginamo i Poeë Datoe mombabotoehi. Nipo'iokoemo, djadi, ane nariamo kapala mosoemomba ri ngata Roma, kana koepekioelajamo i Paoeloe, ala malaoemo ri Roma. Nekoetana i Magaoe Aripa : Idja nabelo ane koeëpe polooelitana ? Nesana i Kontorolo : Nabelo, Magaoe, ane madota mangepe polooelita ntomata etoe, pade koepekiala i'a padondo ala taepe polooelitana.

Sangga narata padondona, nalangapa eo nasiromoemo i Kontorolo, i Magaoe Aripa, i Magaoe mombine Berenike bo hoemongoe tomata nabose bo tomata to popangga ri ngata Kesaria. Neanggamo i Paoeloe ri ngajo ntomata hoemongoe etoe, nerapi ala moloelita, nesana i Magaoe : Raoelimo polooelitamoe. Nangoeli i Paoeloe : Rapetalinga, Magaoe, Kontorolo bo komi hoemongoe to popangga ri poliboe e'i, koe'oeli : Jakoe e'i nipaikoe nTo Jahoedi, niparaikaraka jakoe si Kontorolo, apa dota noe rara ntomata etoe ala rapatehi jakoe, idja niwoi i Kontorolo. Nipaikoe nTo Jahoedi jakoe e'i, Magaoe, sabana pangoseakakoe si Poeë Isa, Ana i Poeë Ala, nombahompo salata ri Poeë Ala, to nompatoedjoehi kita djala panjomba si Poeë Ala. Nipatehimo nTo Jahoedi i Poeë Isa, anagoeroena nipaikoera, hoemongoe sarara-sarara nipakagaroramo, sanoe nitaroenggoe, sanoe nipatchira. Bo jakoe e'i bara ipia niporoakoe To Jahoedi, nipasimboekoe jakoe nompaelo hoemongoe sarara-sarara i Poeë Isa, ane niratakoe, nisakakoe, nitipoengoe, nikenikoe ri hoemongoe galara-galarata, ala rataroenggoe, ala rabobahi, bo rapatehi. Nadeamo tomata etoe nalai, niolikoe kana koeëlo ri ngata

Damasi, pade relomo jakoe. Idjapa narata ri ngata, niroendjoe noe apoe bose jakoe lako ri lolo noe langi, nidagi noe reme etoe kareme noe eo. Nadoengga jakoe, natekangga nangole reme bose etoe. Pade niepekoe soeara i Poeë Isa, nangoelika jakoe : Berimba iko, Paeloe, nompaikoe jakoe? Nesana jakoe : I sema komi, Poeë? Nesana i Poeë Isa : Jakoe i Isa to nipaikoemoe. Sangga nadjeamo rarakoe, nanjombamo jakoe si Poeë Isa, pangoelikoe : Poeë, noeapa raelimi ala koepowiaka komi? Nesana i Poeë Isa : Koimo, malaoe riara ngata Damasi, rime pade noeëpe parentakoe. Etoemo, Magaoe, sabana pangoseakakoemo si Poeë Isa e'i-e'i, nadeka rarakoe nangingeni Looelita ngGatoewoe ri To Jahoedi bo ri topoanitoe, idja neta'a-ta'a jakoe mompadjala looelita i Poeë Isa : katoewoena, polooelitana, katowe noe rarana ri tomata, kamatena, pembangoena, nipetoemboekoeka hoemongoe-mongoe. E'i-e'i nadeamo tomata nadjadi sarara i Poeë Isa, sanoe topoanitoe bara ipia. Etoe sabana narae rara nTo Jahoedi si jakoe bo niparaikara jakoe si Toea Kontorolo. Hawo jakoe e'i nitoeloengimo noe Poeë Ala ri katoewoe-koe narata ri eo e'i. Apa napoeti rarakoe nompotowe i Poeë Isa, narisi pekenggenikoe i Poeë Ala, Oemata ri Soeroega.

Naroso mpoe looelita i Soero Paeloe ri hoemongoe magaoe bo to popangga etoe, awili noe nabi nggaoeloe nipetoemboena poera, ala raindjani i Magaoe Aripa kakonona to nieli noe Soera i Poeë Ala, ka i Poeë Isa to pandjempo sala nto ri doenia hoemongoe. Sangga niepe i Kontorolo looelita i Paceloe etoe, naingoemo rarana, nioelina ka i Paeloe : Aa, newando iko, Paeloe, kadea noe kapandemoe pade newando. Nesana i Paeloe : Idja newando jakoe, Toea Kontorolo, looelita noe Poeë Isa nikenikoe, etoe nakono bo nanoro. Nesana i Magaoe Aripa : Ane jakoe, koe'oeli napande mpoe iko noloelita, Paeloe; nangepe polooelitamoe, koko'ipa kooseakamo mboei i Poeë Isa. Etoe sabana nesana i Paeloe : Etoemo nitoenggaikoe, etoemo nielokoe, ala komi hoemongoe re'i to nangepe looelitakoe mangoseaka i Poeë Isa, idja mboei hawo hoembami, hawo ente kapoeti noe rarami, ala newali soero i Poeë Isa, ewa jakoe e'i, sangadina nitipoengoe mpalekoe re'i.

Pade neanggamo i Magaoe Aripa, nioelina : Naganamo niepekoe ; tomata etoe idja nasala ; ane idja niperapina ala rakeni ri Poeë Datoe, masipato rakabahakamo i'a.



### 103. Posoemomba i Soero Paoeloe nalaoe ri ngata Roma.

Idja nasae narata mpoemo kapala nesai ri Kesaria, to mapola ri Roma. Nesawimo i Paoeloe, soerodadoe nTo Roma bo tadoelakora to nampodjagahi i'a, bo naria mboei tomata nisaka bara sanggoeja to nesawi ente i'a.

Nesawimo tomata, nosoemombamo kapala; nasae mpce posoemombara, sampe newote ri lewoeto bese, Kareta hangana, rime pesampoe nabelo. Noliboemo tomata ri kapala, nipekoetana noe tadoelako noe soerodadoemo i Paoeloe: Iko, berimbamo pangoelimo? Nesana i Paoeloe: Ane pangoelikoe aginamo koe'oeli ewa riarakoe: agina tapopeamo ntani loe tempo mpooedja ri pesampoe belo e'i, idja tapakoele mosoemomba. Apa ane kana tapapola posoemombata e'i, natantoe masilaka kapala e'i, kana marobe sanggani, maroegi pangoelajana, mamate poera kita. Idja nipokono i tadoelako poloelita i Paoeloe, etoe sabana nipekoetanahi mboei i kapitee noe kapala. Nesana i'a: Nemo rire'i tapekamo'oe ri tempo mpooedja, aginamo tapalaihi lewoeto Kareta e'i, ala tapari-pari mewote ri tana Roma. Nesana i tadoelako noe soerodadoe: Io, mpoe, kitamo, nemo rapopea tempo mpooedja, masae gaga, aginamo mosoemombamo kita.

Niwonto ntomatamo somba noe kapala, nioremo balanga, nosoemombamo. Idjapa naäwa posoemombara, narimbosomo poiri, namomemo sombana, naraba kaloro, napoe'amo pangidoana, idjamo namala nigoeli noe kapala etoe.

Idja nasae, idjamo napanto wiwi ntasi, nikenimo noe bara ri tampanaoe kapala etoe, nendake-ndake mbaloemba relo bo mbeime, idjamo niindjani noe kapitee kalaoe noe kapala etoe. Bara sanggoeja mbongi, idja natoro poiri, idja naere tasi, hawo bara nongoeoe-ngoeoe sa-sambongi, nongoeoe-ngoeoe ha-haeo. Sampoeloe bo patambongi iwena, pade nirole ntomata ri doeloena naria tana da naäwapa. Nasae, namondjoemo sambela, pade niolera lewoeto saongoe ri tatanga ntasi. Naekamo rara ntomata, bara masore kapala ri watoe lanto, bara ri bone mboera, etoe sabana nitadiakaramo pangoelaja noe kapala etoe hoemongoe-mongoe; nanga'apa niepera, pade nipatotoka lewoeto to nirole ntomata ri doeloena. Napara mahonda kapala, nirole ntomata etoe bone mboera bese riara ntasi; idja nasae, nasoremo kapala rime, natetanamo doeloena ri bone mboera, poeri noe kapala nitompemo noe baloemba, idja nasae narobemo.

Nangoelimo soerodadoe : Rapatchi ntani tomata nisaka hoemongoe-mongoe, ala nemo maria to mewoeloso. Nesana i tadoelako : Idja koewoi, rapatchimo mboei i Paoeloe, i'amo tapoasi, apa i'adja-mo nompatoewoe kita poera-poera e'i-e'i; sabana i'a roata pade nipotowemo i Poeë Ala kita hoemongoe-mongoe. Neanggamo i Paoeloe, nangoeli : Ane nipersajami jakoe boipia nangoelika komi ala rapopea tempo mpooedja, kana idja narobe kapalata, idja mboei ewa e'i kita. E'i-e'i naroegimo kapala, naopoemo mboei hoemongoe pangoelajana hawo nemo masoesa rarami, apa kita e'i kana matoewoe hoemongoe-mongoe, idja hodi mamate, wetoe pangoeli i Poeë Ala si jakoe. E'i-e'i narememo mboei, namondjoemo kita ri kabatana, aginamo mombanai ntani kita, pade tapalaihimo kapala. Nekakaimo i Paoeloe ri Poeë Ala, nombanaimo tomata ri kapala poera, pade nana'oemo ri tasi. To napande nonangoe, nonangoemo, idja notaoe nonangoe, hawo nokalinanto-nanto ri tasi djamo, nekenggeni ri roepoe noe kapala to narampe. Idja nasae, nasoremo tomata hoemongoe-mongoe, neanggamo hira ri kabatana, idja hodi to namate, hawo pakeara natala poeramo ri tasi. Kadea ntomata ri kapala etoe roatoepitoempoeloe bo aono.

Pesorera e'i, nasela mpoe niepe ntomata etoe, pade nalaoe nerapi apoe ri sapo ntomata. Niwoimo poeë ndjapo apoe bo kai nangaoe, nanderoemo tomata etoe hoemongoe-mongoe. Naratamo mboei poeë ndjapo nomporea-roa, nipekoetanahi ntomata narampe etoemo hanga noe lewoeto e'i. Nesana poeë ndjapo : Lewoeto e'i idja nabose, hangana Malita, idjamo naäwa gaga tana Roma.

Sangga nanderoe ntomata etoe nalimboso apoe, nialamo i Paoeloe rangga, nitibaloempoehinaka apoe etoe, ala maporo goendana. Sampegoli nesoewoemo djalima'a, nombawewehi pale i Paoeloe. Nangoelimo To Malita : Etoemo tomata nadja'a, idja niwoi noe anitoe ala matoewoe. Naoe idja namate ri tasi, e'i-e'i naratamo kamatena, apa dako nesore ri re'i, ninoa noe oele mboeimo, nompaelo salana. Idja hodi pesana i Paoeloe, hawo nitarambeboesinamo oele etoe ri apoe, idja niepena pekikina. Etoe pade nesana nTo Malita : Aa, nidagina anitoe, natantoe anitoe tomata etoe. Nadombomo hira si Paoeloe, nitorataramo, bo nidjagahira belo-belo i'a. Nabelo mpoe peari i Paoeloe ri lewoeto Malita, nadea mboei tomata nadjoe'a nipakabelohinamo.



### 104. I Soero Paoeloe ri ngata Roma.

Naopoemo toloe mboela, nariumo kapala nosoemomba lako ri lewoeto Malita, malaoe ri ngata Roma. Nesawimo rime tomata lako ri kapala narobe hoemongoe-mongoe, hanga noe kapala etoe: Anitoe Norapi. Nanggaliwomo i Paoeloe bo roana ri kapala, nikenimo nTo Malita, nalintora mpoe rarara si Paoeloe.

Nosoemombamo tano kapala etoe, idja nadea mbongi, newotemo ri tana Roma. Nasonda kapala Anitoe Norapi, nesampoemo i Paoeloe. Lako ri pesampoe noe kapala nalaoemo i Paoeloe, nikeni noe soerodadoe ri ngata Roma, namondjoemo ri ngata, nitomoenakamo noe wegana santanga, hoemongoe sarara-sarara i Poeë Isa; nadombo mpoe rara ntomata etoe nasirata ente i Paoeloe, Soero noe Poeë Isa naroso mpoe rarana nanggeni Loelita ngGatoewoe ri tomata hoemongoe-mongoe.

Peongana ri Roma, niowoe noe soerodadoe i Paoeloe ala mompaelo pearina mboto, niolika i'a: Iko nioleka idja nasala; mearimo ri sapomoe mboto; idjamo ri taroenggoe. Hawo ane malaoe ri sawalikoe noe bente idja niwoi.

Sampe namate neari i Paoeloe ri sapon, idja neta'a-ta'a nanggeni Loelita ngGatoewoe ri To Roma, pade naria mboei rime to nompersaja loelitana.

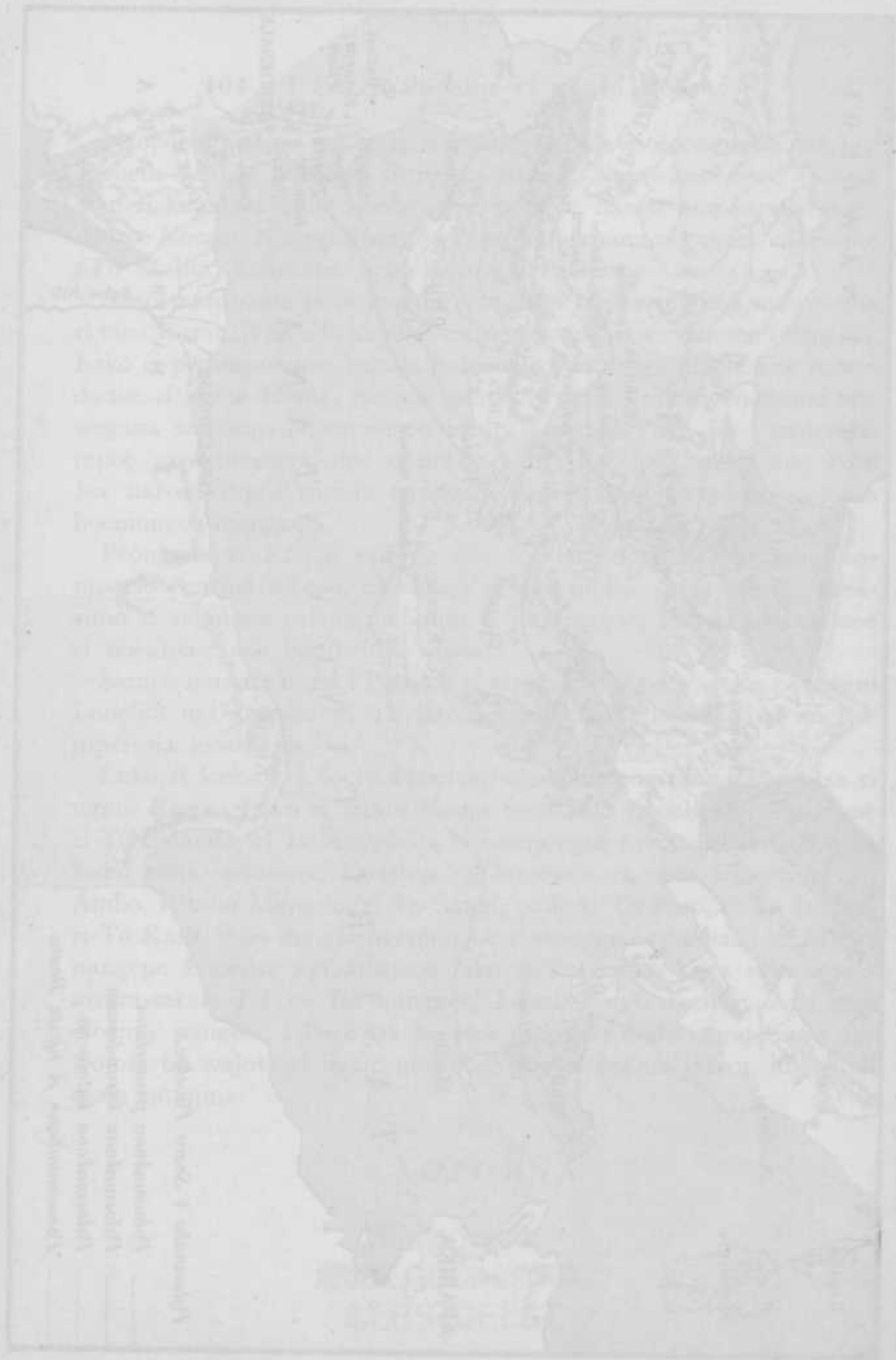
Lako ri kamate i Soero Paoeloe, naroamo posarara i Poeë Isa ri ngata Roma. Lako ri ngata Roma naratamo Loelita ngGatoewoe ri To Balanda, ri To Anggarisi, ri hoemongoe tomata ri tana Eropa. Lako rime naratamo Loelita ngGatoewoe ri tana Djawa, ri To Ambo, ri tana Monado, ri To Sangi, pade ri To Poso, ri To Indate, ri To Kaili. Ane tomata hoemongoe ri wonggo noe doenia e'i idjapa nangepe Loelita ngGatoewoe lako ri Poeë Isa, kana idja neta'a sarara-sarara i Poeë Isa nanggeni Loelita ngGatoewoe. Apa ewa etoemo pangoeli i Poeë Isa bo etoe mpoemo djala nggatoewoe noe wotota bo wajota ri ngajo noe Poeë Ala ri doenia jakira, idja hodi djala intanina.

KA O P O E N A.

Bibliothek  
NEDERL. ZENDINGSCHOOI  
OEGSTGEEST







- Appalachian Mountains
- Appalachian Plateau
- Appalachian Valley
- Appalachian Ridge
- Appalachian Basin

Appalachian Mountains

Panene noe loelita riara noe boo e'i.

---

1.	Karata noe Mala'eka ri Sakaria . . . . .	3
2.	Karata noe Mala'eka ri Maria . . . . .	4
3.	Pembaote i Johane . . . . .	6
4.	Pombaote i Poeë Isa . . . . .	6
5.	Topoëwoe ri ngata Beteleme . . . . .	8
6.	I Poeë Isa niken i noe indona bo oemana ri Sapo mPanjomba . . . . .	9
7.	Karata ntomata lako ri Mata Eo ri Poeë Isa . . . . .	9
8.	Pombapatehi nganakodi ri ngata Beteleme . . . . .	11
9.	I Joesoe bo i Maria ri ngata Jeroesale . . . . .	12
10.	I Johane . . . . .	13
11.	I Poeë Isa hamba'a-mba'ana ri Karawa Bose . . . . .	16
12.	Topegoeroena i Poeë Isa . . . . .	17
13.	Tomata norongo ri ngata Kana . . . . .	18
14.	Poeë Isa ri Sapo mPanjomba ri Jeroesale . . . . .	19
15.	Polooelita i Poeë Isa ente i Nikodemoe . . . . .	20
16.	Polooelita i Poeë Isa ente mombine To Samaria . . . . .	22
17.	Poeë Isa nompakawoë rara noe nganakodi ri Kapenaoe . . . . .	24
18.	Pombapatehi i Johane . . . . .	25
19.	Pebaoe i Petoeroe . . . . .	27
20.	I Poeë Isa nompakabelo tomata nengaja-ngaja kadjoe'ara . . . . .	29
21.	Tomata napoenggoe nipakabelo i Poeë Isa . . . . .	30
22.	I Matioe nadjadi topegoeroe i Poeë Isa . . . . .	31
23.	Anagoeroe i Poeë Isa sampoeloe bo randoea . . . . .	32
24.	Loelita i Poeë Isa ri Woeloe . . . . .	33
25.	Loelita i Poeë Isa ri Woeloe (hoendjoena) . . . . .	35
26.	Anaparenta noe Tadoelako nTo Roma nadjoe'a nipakabelo i Poeë Isa . . . . .	37
27.	Tomate ri ngata Nai nipakatoewoe mboeli i Poeë Isa . . . . .	38
28.	Poeë Isa nombanai ri sapo noe Goeroe Simo . . . . .	39



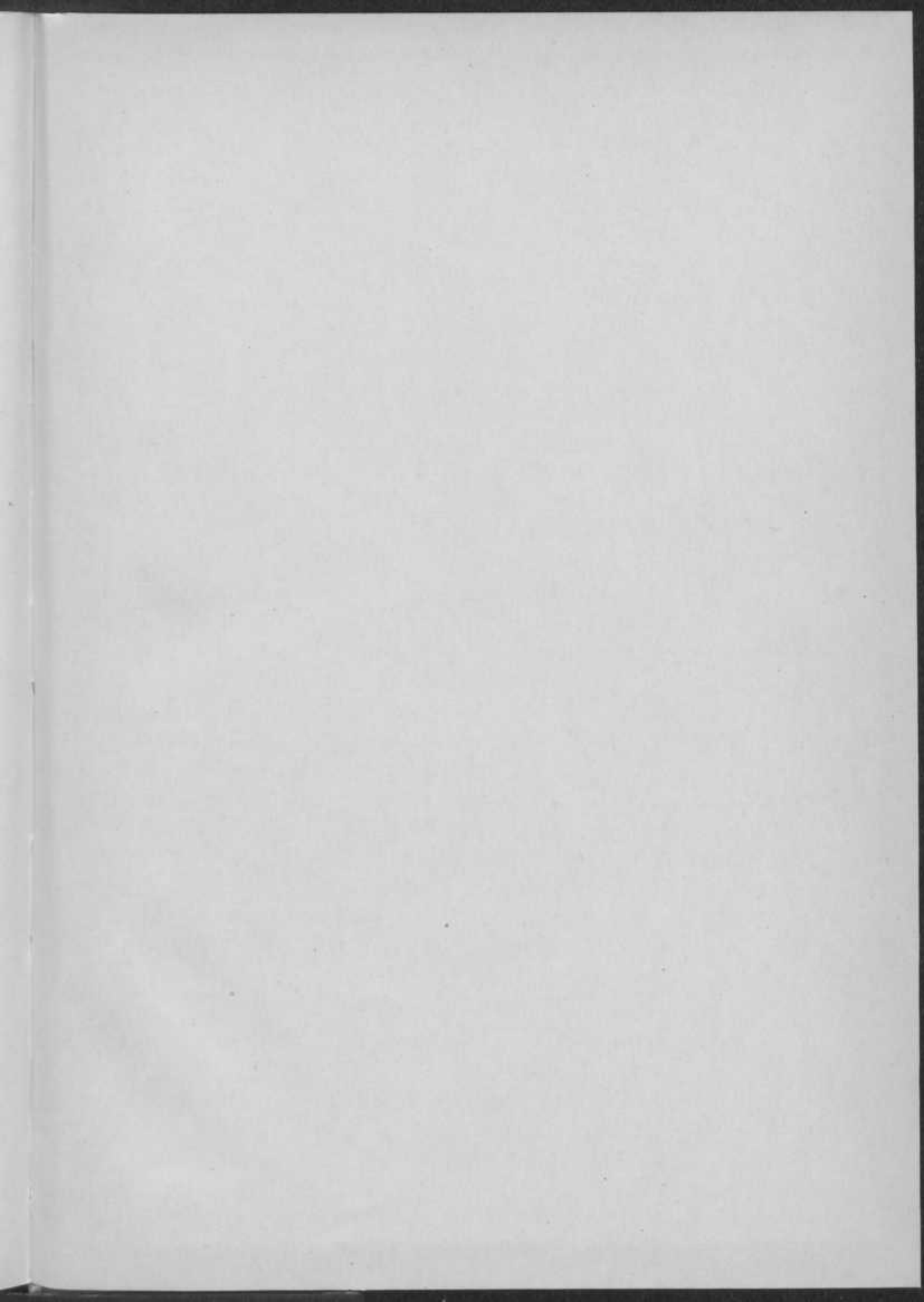
29.	Posisala Goeroe nTo Jahoedi bo i Poeë Isa .....	40
30.	Looelita mporapa to nieli i Poeë Isa : Topehawoe .....	42
31.	Looelita mporapa i Poeë Isa (hoendjoena) .....	44
32.	Posakaja i Poeë Isa ri Rano Galilea .....	46
33.	Togila nipakabelo i Poeë Isa .....	48
34.	I Poeë Isa ri ngata Nasare .....	48
35.	Ngana i Jairoe nipakatoewoe mboeli i Poeë Isa .....	50
36.	Tomata nadjoe'a ri Oeë Morende nipakabelo i Poeë Isa..	51
37.	Tomata limandjoboe nipanaihi i Poeë Isa .....	52
38.	Poloemako i Poeë Isa ri wonggo noe Rano .....	54
39.	Polooelita i Poeë Isa ente mombine nTo Kanani .....	55
40.	I Poeë Isa ri Woeloe ente Nabi randoea .....	56
41.	Ngana natorompate nipakabelo i Poeë Isa .....	58
42.	Looelita mporapa to nieli i Poeë Isa .....	59
43.	Looelita mporapa i Poeë Isa : To Samaria natowe rarana	60
44.	Polooelita i Poeë Isa ri mombine nasala .....	63
45.	Tomata naboero nipakabelo i Poeë Isa .....	64
46.	I Poeë Isa ri ngata Betania .....	66
47.	Bara berimba nasipato mekakai ri Poeë Ala .....	67
48.	Looelita mporapa i Poeë Isa : Anaparenta nanoro bo idja nanoro .....	68
49.	I Lasaroe namate pade nipakatoewoe mboeli i Poeë Isa..	70
50.	Looelita mporapa i Poeë Isa : I Madika mosoesa hangana	73
51.	Looelita mporapa i Poeë Isa : Ngana nompalaihi oemana	75
52.	Looelita mporapa i Poeë Isa : I Topakasi bo i Tokaloemana	78
53.	Sampoeloe tomata to nadjoe'a bose nipakabelo i Poeë Isa	79
54.	Looelita mporapa to nieli i Poeë Isa .....	81
55.	Katowe noe rara i Poeë Isa ri nganakodi.....	82
56.	Looelita mporapa i Poeë Isa : Tomata nompowia tinaloe	84
57.	I Batimeoe .....	86
58.	I Sakeoe .....	87
59.	Tomata nadea nombakeni i Poeë Isa nesoea ri ngata Je- roesale .....	89
60.	Tomata nobaloe-baloe ri Sapo mPanjomba nipopalai i Poeë Isa .....	92

61.	Looelita mporapa to nioeli i Poeë Isa .....	93
62.	Looelita mporapa i Poeë Isa : Topotinaloe nahoa .....	95
63.	Looelita mporapa i Poeë Isa : Ngana noe Magaoe nomporno ngo .....	96
64.	Polooelita i Poeë Isa ente hoemongoe pandita bo goeroe- goeroe .....	97
65.	Parenta noe Poeë Ala nabose ntoto .....	99
66.	Topoëwoe to nabelo .....	101
67.	Looelita mporapa i Poeë Isa : Mombine napande bo mo- mbine nadojo .....	102
68.	Rakarata i Poeë Isa karoeangganina ri doenia e'i.....	104
69.	Poeë Isa nalaoe ri Jeroesale nosoesa ente anagoeroena..	106
70.	I Poeë Isa nombokoisi kada noe anagoeroena .....	107
71.	Pombanai i Poeë Isa ente anagoeroena ri wongi Eo Pasa .....	108
72.	I Poeë Isa nisaka .....	110
73.	I Poeë Isa ri ngajo noe Tadoelako mPanjomba Bose ...	112
74.	Kamate i Joedasi .....	114
75.	I Poeë Isa ri ngajo i Kontorolo Pilatoe .....	115
76.	I Poeë Isa ri ngajo i Magaoe Herode .....	117
77.	I Poeë Isa nipakoe noe soerodadoe ri kai niparika .....	119
78.	Kapoedoe noe inosa i Poeë Isa .....	122
79.	Woto i Poeë Isa nitana .....	123
80.	Pembangoe i Poeë Isa .....	124
81.	Poloemako noe tomata randoea nalaoe ri ngata Emaoe..	126
82.	Posirata i Poeë Isa ente hoemongoe anagoeroena .....	128
83.	Poeë Isa ente anagoeroena ri Rano Galilea .....	129
84.	Pendake i Poeë Isa ri Soeroega .....	131
85.	Pena'oe Inosa noe Poeë Ala ri Sarara-sarara i Poeë Isa..	132
86.	Tomata napoenggoe nipakabelo i Petoeroe bo i Johane..	134
87.	I Anania bo i Sapira .....	136
88.	Soero i Poeë Isa nitaroenggoe bo nikabasaka mboei noe Mala'eka .....	137
89.	I Setepanoe .....	139
90.	Rara i Paeloe nipakadjea i Poeë Isa .....	141

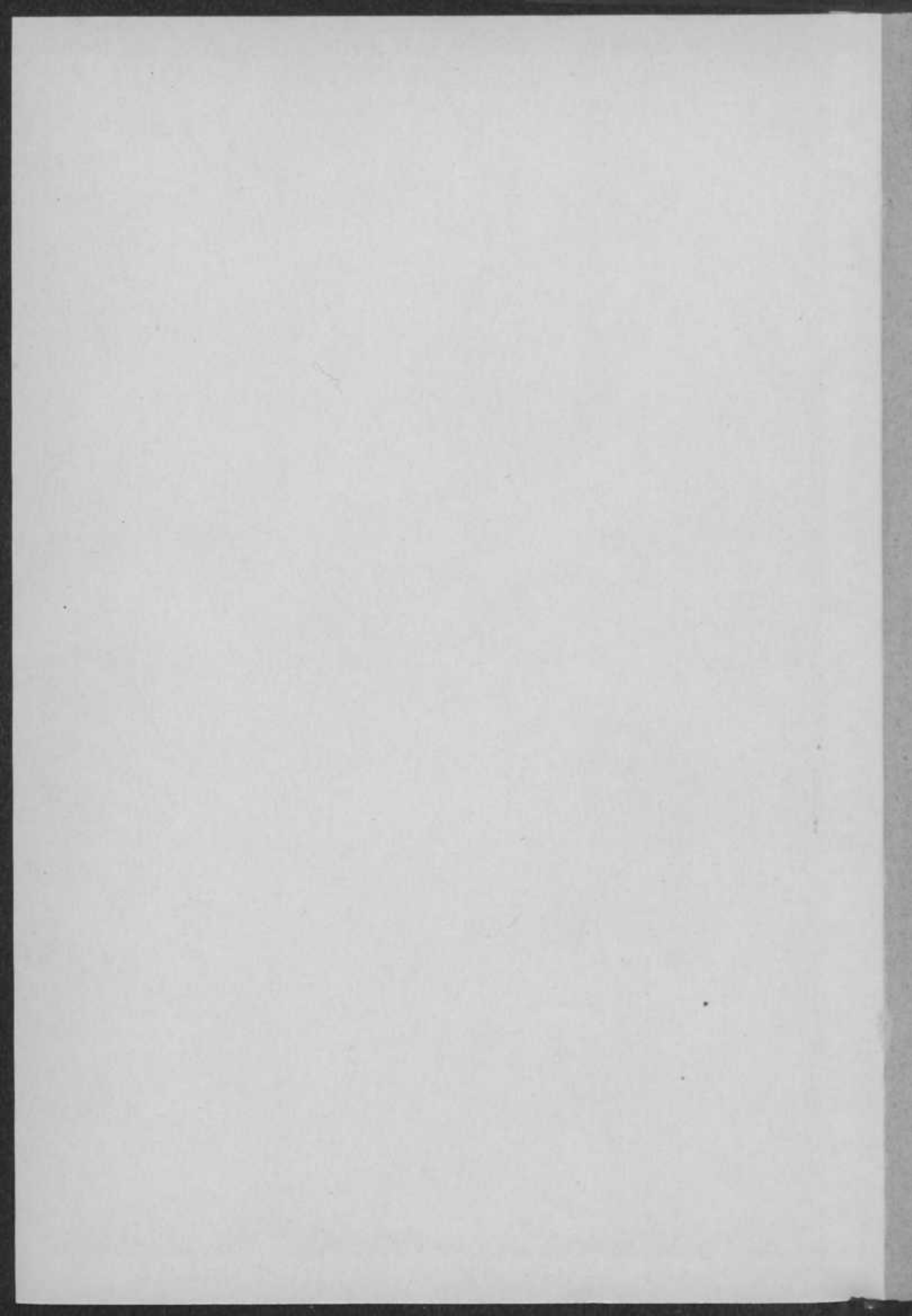


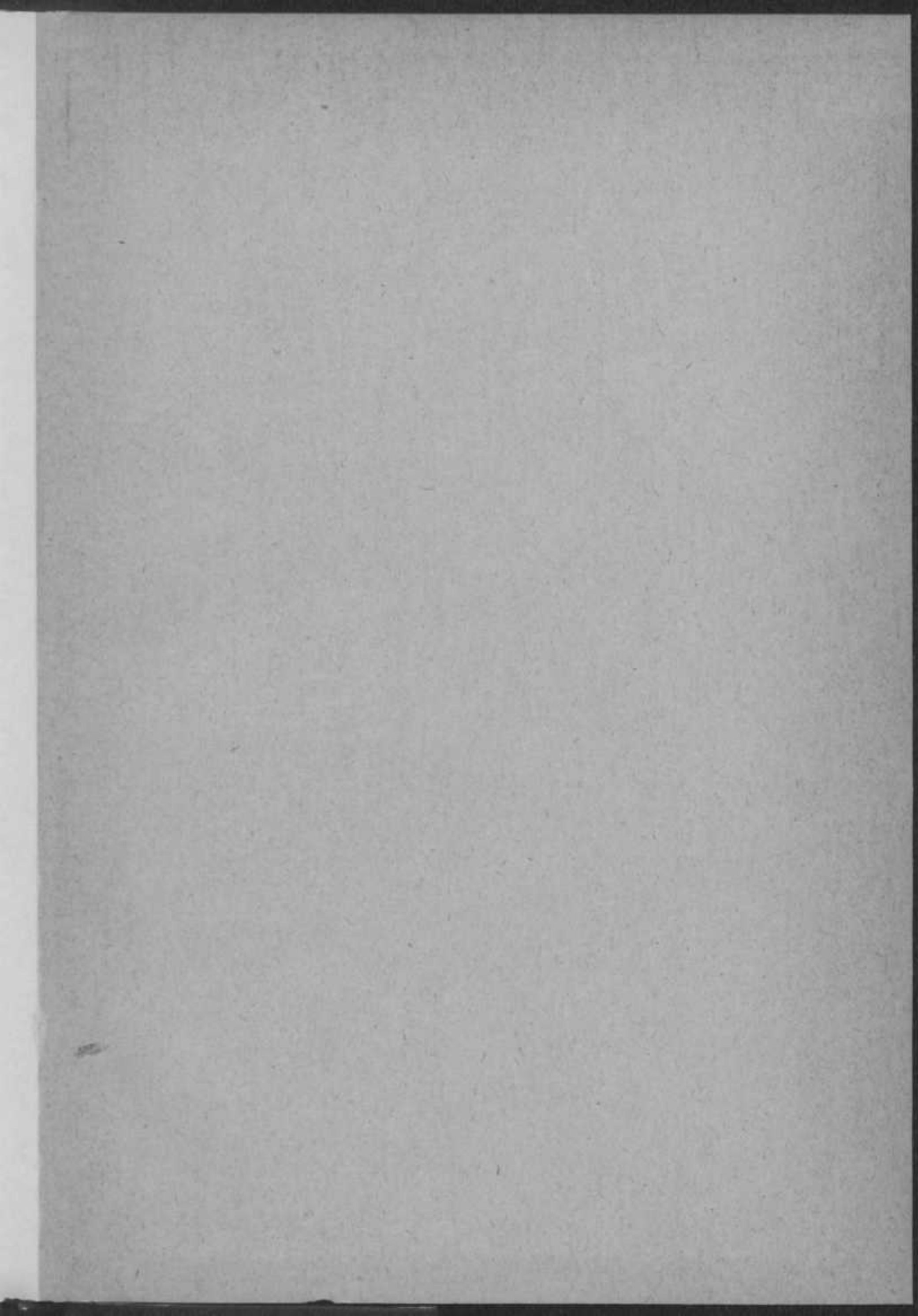
91.	I Pilipoe bo Tomata Panggana i Datoe Kandake . . . . .	143
92.	I Petoeroe bo i Koroneli . . . . .	144
93.	Soero i Poeë Isa niparaeka i Magaoe Herode . . . . .	147
94.	I Soero Paeloe . . . . .	149
95.	Poloemako i Soero Paeloe nanggeni Looelita ngGatoewoe ri Topoanitoe . . . . .	151
96.	I Paeloe bo i Baranaba ri To Likaoni . . . . .	152
97.	Poloemako i Soero Paeloe bo i Silasi . . . . .	153
98.	I Soero Paeloe ri ngata Atene . . . . .	156
99.	I Soero Paeloe ri ngata Epesoe . . . . .	159
100.	I Soero Paeloe nisaka ri Jeroesale . . . . .	161
101.	I Soero Paeloe niken i nTo Roma ri ngata Kesaria . . .	163
102.	Polooelita i Soero Paeloe ri ngajo noe i Kontorolo bo i Magaoe Aripa . . . . .	165
103.	Posoemomba i Soero Paeloe nalaoe ri ngata Roma . . .	168
104.	I Soero Paeloe ri ngata Roma . . . . .	170

Bibliotheek  
NEDERL. ZENDINGSCHOOI  
GEGSTGEEST











2461268

Bibliotheek  
NEDERL. ZENDINGSGEEN.  
OEGSTGEEST

